

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: East New Britain

STATION: Kokopo

VOLUME No: 3

ACCESSION No: 496.

1950 - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: TSOKIOPU  
 ACCESSION No. 496  
 VOL. No: 3: 1950-1953 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 18

| REPORT NO: | FOLIO   | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL     | AREA PATROLLED   | MAPS/PHOTOS | PERIOD OF PATROL                   |
|------------|---------|-------------------------------|--|-------------|------------------------------------|
| [1]        | 1-50/51 | 1-19 I.R.L. HARRISON CPO      | BIRARA - KULON   | -           | 6.6 - 13.7 / 50                    |
| [2]        | 2-50/51 | 20-37 " CPO                   | TOMA   | -           | 16.8 - 7.9 / 50                    |
| [3]        | 3-50/51 | 38-49 G.C. O'DONELL ABO       | NORTH BAININGS - COASTAL                               |             | 9-20.11 / 50                       |
| [4]        | 4-50/51 | 43-57 I.R.L. HARRISON CPO     | NANGA - NANGA  |             | 13-26.10 / 50<br>20.11 - 1.12 / 50 |
| [5]        | 5-50/51 | 58-68 " "                     | VUNAMAMI AREA  |             | 8-31.1 / 51                        |
| [6]        | 6-50/51 | 69-83 " "                     | VILLAGE WATERS OF WARANGI RIVER.                       |             | 26.2 - 10.3 / 51                   |
| [7]        | 7-50/51 | 84-100 R.W. BORN PO           | WIDE BAY AREA  |             | 30.4 - 19.5 / 51                   |
| [8]        | 1-51/52 | 101-106 " "                   | PUT PUT AND INLAND AREA                                |             | 20-23.7 / 51                       |
| [9]        | 2-51/52 | 107-114 " "                   | CENTRAL BAINING AREA                                   | 1 MAP       | 8-18.8 / 51                        |
| [10]       | 3-51/52 | 115-135 " "                   | NORTH BAININGS   |             | 21.11 - 20.12 / 51                 |
| [11]       | 5-51/52 | 136-151 J. YOUNG WHITFORDS    | TOMA, KULON, BIRAR & SULKA                             |             | 25.2 - 24.3 / 52                   |
| [12]       | 7-51/52 | 152-164 K.I. MORGAN           | NANGA NANGA  | 1 MAP       | 7.4 - 17.6 / 52                    |
| [13]       | 8-51/52 | 165-177 J. YOUNG WHITFORDS    | VUNAMAMI   | 1 MAP       | 8.4 - 19.6 / 52                    |
| [14]       | 1-52/53 | 178-185 J. YOUNG WHITFORDS    | 21 VILL/KULON, BIRAR & SULKA S-DIVISION                | 1 MAP       | 11-27.8 / 52                       |
| [15]       | 2-52/53 | 186-208 K.I. MORGAN           | WIDE BAY S/DIVISION KOKORO S/DISTRICT                  | 1 MAP       | 24.9 - 5.11 / 52                   |
| [16]       | 3-52/53 | 209-225 J. YOUNG WHITFORDS    | NANGA <sup>2</sup> , VUNAMAMI, BIRAR & KULON - BIRAR   | 1 MAP       | 17.10 - 4.11 / 52                  |
| [17]       | 4-52/53 | 216-221 H.G.G. RATHAM - DUFFY | TOMA, KULON, BIRAR, SULKA, NANGA <sup>3</sup> VUNAMAMI | 1 MAP       | 16.3 - 28.4 / 53                   |
| [18]       | 5-52/53 | 222-237 K.I. MORGAN           | N. BAININGS (COAST & INLAND) S-DIVISION                | 1 MAP       | 18.3 - 14.4 / 53                   |
| [ ]        |         |                               |  |             |                                    |
| [ ]        |         |                               |  |             |                                    |
| [ ]        |         | 237 pages                     |  |             |                                    |
| [ ]        |         |                               |  |             |                                    |
| [ ]        |         |                               |  |             |                                    |

NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

KOKOPO SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1950/1951

1951/1952

1952/1953



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Kokopa) Report No. 1 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by I. R. H. Harrison C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Birasa-Kulow

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 6/6/1950 to 13/7/1950

Number of Days.....

Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../15.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census & Routine. To gauge reaction  
Birasa-Kulow Paramount Council

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

15

IRLH:PB

KFC. 30/1-3.

Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO. NEW BRITAIN.

20th July, 1950.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO.  
New Britain District.

PATROL REPORT KOKOPO NO.1 of 50/51.

REPORT ON A PATROL OF THE BIRARA - KULON PARAMOUNTCY.

KOKOPO SUB-DISTRICT, DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN.

Officer Conducting Patrol: Cadet Patrol Officer HARRISON, I.R.L.

Area Patrolled:

Army strat. series 4 miles to the inch have been requisitioned. When the maps are received, a patrol map will be submitted.

Objects of Patrol:

- (1) To conduct a complete revision of the census of the area and issue of new type village books in accordance with District Services Circular Instruction No.2 of 48/49.
- (2) To attend to any routine matters arising out of this Patrol.
- (3) To gauge the reactions of the natives regarding the Birara - Kulon Paramountcy Council.

Duration of Patrol:

6th June, 1950 to

13th July, 1950.

Duration 37 days.

Personnel Accompanying: Nil.

Previous Patrol to this Area:

June 1948. Patrol conducted by B.B. Nicholson, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Route:

Patrol departed Kokopo by Administration transport and proceeded to Birara. Six villages in the immediate vicinity were visited and the patrol then moved to the village of GANAI. The next camp was made at RALABANG. After completing work in this vicinity, the patrol moved to TAVUI and from there back to BIRARA. From BIRARA the patrol returned to Kokopo.

Contd. Page Two .....

Diary:

6th June, 1950

1400 hrs. Departed Kokopo.  
 1435 Arrived BIRARA. Despatched jeep to Kokopo.  
 1440 Departed BIRARA  
 1450 Arrived KAMAKAMAR  
 1600 Departed KAMAKAMAR  
 1610 Arrived BIRARA.

7th June, 1950

0800 hrs. Departed BIRARA  
 0810 Arrived KAMAKAMAR  
 0810 } Census revision and issue of new type  
 0920 } village books.  
 0920 }  
 1030 } Inspecting village and gardens.  
 1030 Departed KAMAKAMAR.  
 1040 Arrived KORAI.  
 1040 } Census revision and issue of new type  
 1200 } village book.  
 1200 }  
 1400 } Inspecting village and gardens.  
 1400 Depart KORAI.  
 1420 Arrive BIRARA.

8th June, 1950.

0730 hrs. Departed BIRARA  
 0745 Arrive NANALAR  
 0800 } Census and issue of new type village book.  
 0930 }  
 0930 } Inspecting village and gardens.  
 1030 }  
 1105 Depart NANALAR.  
 1115 Arrived KULON.  
 1120 }  
 1345 } Census revision and issued new type village book.  
 1345 }  
 1700 } Inspecting village and gardens and hearing complaints.  
 1700 Depart KULON  
 1725 Arrive BIRARA

9th June, 1950.

0730 hrs. Depart BIRARA  
 0750 Arrive MENABOMBON  
 0800 } Census revision and new type village book issued.  
 1000 }  
 1000 } Inspecting village and gardens and attending to  
 1200 } routine matters.  
 1200 Departed MENABOMBON.

10th June, 1950.

0725 hrs. Depart BIRARA  
 0800 Arrive MAKURAPAU.  
 0805 } Census, and new type village books issued.  
 0920 }  
 1200 Depart MAKURAPAU  
 1235 Arrive BIRARA

12th June, 1950.

Holiday - King's Birthday.

13th June, 1950.

In office at Kokopo.

Diary (Continued):

14th June, 1950.

0800 hrs. To GANAI by Administration transport.  
 0930 Arrive GANAI. Despatched transport to Kokopo.  
 0940) Census and issue of new type village books.  
 1030)  
 1030) Inspecting village and gardens.  
 1230)  
 1230 Talk with Luluai and others, regarding  
 1430 cocoa and hygiene.

15th June, 1950.

0700 hrs. Depart GANAI  
 0830) Arrived WAT WAT.  
 1000) Census and issue of new type village book.  
 1000)  
 1200) Inspection of village and gardens.  
 1500 Depart Wat Wat.  
 1630 Arrive GANAI.

16th June, 1950.

0700 hrs. Depart GANAI.  
 0915 Arrive VUNABAL.  
 0915) Amending census and issue of new type village book.  
 1030)  
 1030) Inspection of village, etc.  
 1200)  
 1400 Depart VUNABAL.  
 1600 Arrived GANAI.

17th June, 1950.

At GANAI in A.M. - return to Kokopo in P.M.

19th June, 1950.

In office at Kokopo.

20th June, 1950.

0900 hrs. Depart Kokopo by Administration transport.  
 1000 Arrive RALABANG.  
 1030) Amending census and issue of new type village book.  
 1515)  
 1515) Inspecting village.  
 1700)

21st June, 1950.

0730 hrs. Depart RALABANG.  
 0810 Arrive TABUNA.  
 0810) Amending census.  
 0920)  
 1400 Depart TABUNA.  
 1430 Arrive KATAKATAI.  
 1430)  
 1530) Amending Census.  
 1530)  
 1615) Inspecting village.  
 1615 Depart KATAKATAI.  
 1720 Arrive RALABANG.

22nd June, 1950.

0815 hrs. Depart RALABANG.  
 0930 Arrive VUNABAL.  
 0930) Talk with Luluais and Tul Tuls of VUNABAL, WAT WAT,  
 1230) and GANAI. Discussion about Council.  
 1330 Depart VUNABAL.  
 1445 Arrive RALABANG.



Diary (Continued):

23rd June, 1950.

0800 hrs. Depart RAIABANG.  
 0815 Arrive RATAVUL.  
 0815) Amending Census.  
 1030)  
 1030) Inspecting gardens and talk with Luluai and others.  
 1215)

24th June, 1950.

At RAIABANG in A.M. - return Kokopo in P.M.

26th June, 1950.

At Kokopo.

27th June, 1950.

0900 hrs. Depart Kokopo via Government transport with  
 Luluais and Tul Tuls of VUNABAL, WAT WAT and  
 GANAI.  
 1030 Arrive KERAVAT.  
 1030) Observing methods for correct planting and  
 1400) tending of Cocoa.  
 1400 Depart KERAVAT.  
 1445) Arrive KURAKAKAUL Pig farm.  
 1600) At KURAKAKAUL pig farm.  
 1600 Depart KURAKAKAUL.  
 1800 Arrive Kokopo.

28th June, 1950.

To TAVUI via Government transport.

0900 hrs. Arrive TAVUI.  
 0930 Depart TAVUI.  
 1100 Arrive TOGORO.  
 1100) At TOGORO watching a SING-SING.  
 1700)

29th June, 1950.

0800 hrs. Depart TAVUI.  
 0930 Arrive TOGORO.  
 1000) Amending of census, new type village book issued.  
 1200)  
 1200) At village.  
 1430)  
 1430 Depart TOGORO.  
 1600 Arrive TAVUI.

30th June, 1950.

0800) hrs. Amending Census at TAVUI. Issued new type  
 1015) village books.  
 1015) Inspection of gardens, village, etc.  
 1600)

1st July, 1950.

Recalled to Kokopo by A.D.O. in A.M.

3rd July, 1950.

At Kokopo.

4th July, 1950.

0915 hrs. Arrived at TAVUI (by Government transport).  
 0930 Depart TAVUI.  
 0955 Arrived ULAGUNAN (Tavui No.2)  
 1000) Amended Census; issued new type village book.  
 1500)  
 1500) At ULAGUNAN.  
 1700)

Continued Page Five.....

Diary (Continued):

5th July, 1950.

0800 hrs. Departed TAVUI.  
 0825 Arrived ULAGUNAN.  
 0825) Inspection of village and gardens.  
 1100)  
 1100) At TAPO Mission.  
 1530)

6th July, 1950.

0800 hrs. Departed TAVUI.  
 0845 Arrived BALADA.  
 1100) Census and issued new type village books.  
 1300)  
 1300) Inspection of village and gardens.  
 1430)  
 1500 Departed BALADA.  
 1545 Arrived TAVUI.

7th July, 1950

Returned to Kokopo.

10th July, 1950

At Kokopo.

11th July, 1950.

0930 hrs. Arrived BIRARA by Government transport.  
 1100 Departed BIRARA  
 1205 Arrived RAINAU.  
 1205) Census amended and new type village book issued.  
 1430)  
 1430 Departed RAINAU.  
 1540 Arrived BIRARA.

12th July, 1950.

0700 hrs. Departed BIRARA.  
 0840 Arrived MALAGUNA.  
 0840) Amended Census and issued new type village book.  
 1100)  
 1100) Inspection of village, etc.  
 1320)  
 1330 Departed MALAGUNA.  
 1510 Arrived BIRARA.  
 1510 Departed BIRARA  
 1520 Arrived KAMAKAMAR.  
 Appointment of new Lulusi.  
 1600 Departed KAMAKAMAR.  
 1610 Arrived BIRARA.

13th July, 1950.

0700 hrs. Departed BIRARA.  
 0845 Arrived MARMAR.  
 0845) Amended census of MARMAR and MARAWA Village.  
 1000)  
 1400 Departed MARMAR.  
 1530 Arrived BIRARA.  
 1610 Departed BIRARA.  
 1650 Arrived KUKOPO.

.....

Contd. Page Six .....

Introduction:

Twentyone villages which comprise the Birara-Kulon Paramountcy were visited by this patrol. All the villages can be visited by motor transport and all villages are within a distance of 25 miles, by road, of Kokopo.

Included in this patrol are three Sulka villages namely, GANAI, WAT WAT and VUNABAL.

Census:

Census figures were amended in all the villages visited and new type village books were issued. Census figures are located in the Patrol Report cover.

Of the 158 births recorded, 76 were males and 82 were females. A total of 81 deaths were recorded (57 males and 24 females).

Migrations were mainly within the district itself, 4 have migrated to other districts. There were, however, 44 new names entered in the census books and as the natives concerned stated that their names were not entered in any other books and they had been wandering from village to village since the war's end, it would appear that these natives have only just started the task of settling down again. The natives had, in each case, returned to what were their villages in pre-war times.

The total census figures show that there is an increase of 127 over the last census figures of June, 1948. As this patrol was the first in two years, this is not as large an increase as is desirable, as only 77 more births than deaths were recorded.

A total of 72 males are at work inside the district and 5 engaged outside the district.

Birara - Kulon Paramountcy Council:

The various members of this council were asked for their opinions of the council and all recognized the benefits of the council. As the villages are mainly concerned with ventures of their own, they stated that the council kept them abreast of information. The three Sulka villages, however, are dissatisfied with the council and the writer has given what he thinks is the general consensus of opinion, regarding the council, in these villages in a separate report and recommendation (attached).

Roads and Tracks:

All villages can be visited by motor transport over mediocre roads.

Agriculture & Livestock:

These people are mainly concerned with the production of copra and most of the villages have large areas of coconuts. Very few natives appear interested in working for Europeans.

Cocoa, at the moment, is a new venture that is, or has been, tried by most villages, but the number of trees planted has been small. Many of the villages complain that the giant snails, prevalent in the area, have ruined a majority of the crops.

The Luluai of Ralabang claims to have planted in the vicinity of 7,000 trees, but this appears to be an exaggeration. The cocoa trees of this Luluai that were sighted seem to be planted in an unsatisfactory manner, merely, for the most part, being planted amongst the bush foliage surrounding his village.

Agriculture & Livestock (Contd.):

It would be a well-advised move if, before planting, the natives could be instructed in some manner as to the proper methods of planting the cocoa and attending it in its early stages of development.

The Sulka villages VUNABAL, WAT WAT and GANAI, displayed an interest in cocoa and were brought to the experimental station at Keravat for the purpose of seeing and having explained to them the proper tending of cocoa. If excursions such as this could be put into effect on more frequent occasions, then perhaps more success could be achieved in the growing of cocoa in this paramouncy than is now apparent.

Cocoa, at the present time, takes no part in the obtaining of revenue in this area.

The natives seem content merely to obtain money from the sale of copra and pay but little attention to gardens of their own foodstuffs (Taro and Bananas). This attitude, with the exception of a few villages, is prevalent in this area. Where copra is not produced in quantities, then there is an extremely noticeable increase in the size of the native gardens.

Rice is grown in one of the villages, and several others asked if seed could be obtained from this office. As none was on hand at that time it was stated that, in the near future, attempts would be made to obtain small quantities for them.

A sample of rice that is grown at RATAVUL has been forwarded to the Department of Agriculture, Rabaul.

Figs and fowls form the livestock and abound in plenty in the majority of villages.

Bananas are to be found in plentiful supply and this is a redeeming factor for the small amounts of Taro that have been planted.

Native Affairs:

Talks were given on sanitation, building of better houses, etc. and although the natives appeared interested to improve their villages and to hear suggestions to improve their welfare, this was probably only of momentary interest and interest would probably wane with the end of this patrol.

These natives have advanced to the semi-sophisticated state and it would be thought that they would take an interest in their own villages. This lack of interest is prevalent in approximately 50% of the villages, whilst the other 50% have taken an apparent interest.

For the most part, the villagers do not congregate in one central community but lead a 'hamlet' type of existence.

Medical and Health:

The health of these people is at a high standard. This state is mainly due to the close proximity to Kokopo. There is a hospital at the Tapo mission station and the natives realize the benefits of bringing sick persons to either Kokopo or the Tapo mission hospital.

Education:

The Tapo mission school has approximately 170 pupils from the villages of RALABANG, ULAGUNAN, TAVUI, RATAVUL, BALADA and TOGORO. For the rest, the education consists of village schools under the instruction of mission teachers.

Missions:

The Roman Catholic Mission predominates in this area. The village of MENABONBON has half of its inhabitants adhering to the Catholic faith, whilst the other half adheres to the Methodist Mission. RAINAU, MAKURAPAU, MALAGUNA, KULON, MAR MAR and MARAWA are the remainder of the adherents to the Methodist Mission.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS:KAMAKAMAR (Tolai)

Situated approximately 40 minutes from Kokopo by motor transport.

The houses of this village, although small, were of a good type and, in the majority of cases, built off the ground. The village was clean and tidy. Copra is not produced in such large quantities in comparison with other villages visited.

|                 |  |
|-----------------|--|
| Luluai: TOWOWUL | Resigned.  |
| TKKIAPTUNG      | Appointed on probation. This native was the popular choice of the villagers and seems to have their support. |

|               |  |
|---------------|--|
| Tul Tul: TION | TOWOWUL has not, over the past year, carried out the duties of a Luluai and TION carried on in quite an able manner. |
|---------------|--|

No attempt was made to inform this office of the resignation of TOWOWUL, although it was reported to the Paramount Luluai, SIKEL. It was not until this patrol's visit that the resignation of TOWOWUL became known.

KORAI (Tolai)

Situated 10 minutes walk from KAMAKAMAR.

The houses in this village are built off the ground and mostly constructed of plaited bamboo with roofs of either Kunai or galvanised iron. Gardens are small and copra brings in the main revenue of the village.

|                 |   |
|-----------------|---|
| Luluai: TOMINGA | A fair official.  |
| Tul Tul: TOKOME | possesses the more forceful personality of the two officials. |

NANAIAR (Tolai)

This village was one of the best visited by the patrol. Houses are built off the ground and are made of plaited bamboo with Kunai roofs. These natives have planted large gardens of Taro and seem to have the means of getting copra without neglecting the planting of their own crops.

Health in this village was of a high standard and no sores of any kind were sighted.

|                |  |
|----------------|--|
| Luluai: TOLAUM | A good official with the welfare of his people at heart. |
| Tul Tul: IAKOP | Ably assists his Luluai.                                 |

Approximately 300 cocoa trees have been planted in this village. This Luluai is interested in the growing of rice and has asked if supplies of

7

Villages & Village Officials (Contd).

NANALAR (Contd.):

seed can be made available to him.

KULON (Tolai):

This is the village of the Paramount Luluai, SIKEL. Kulon is extremely "money conscious" and large amounts of copra are sold to the Chinese, of which there are five in the near vicinity. SIKEL himself has a large area of coconut trees. In this village, with a population of 107, there are only four villagers who have planted any gardens of Taro. Bananas are plentiful and may, to a small degree, supplement the meat and rice which is this village's main diet.

|                   |                          |  |
|-------------------|--------------------------|--|
| Paramount Luluai: | SIKEL                    | More concerned with his own affairs than with those of his villagers.  |
| Tul Tuls:         | TKULIAP )<br>) ILIAKIM ) | Pay more attention to the village than does the Paramount Luluai. These Tul Tuls carry the main responsibility of looking after the village. |

The health of the villagers appears good and the village was in good repair.

MEBABONBON (Tolai) (Hamlet BILEU):

Situated 25 minutes walk from Birara.

This village was in a poor condition at the time of this patrol's visit. The houses are constructed of galvanised iron and were, for the major part, built on the ground. The need to build better houses was pointed out to the villagers and it was stated that some new houses were to be constructed in the near future.

|          |          |  |
|----------|----------|--|
| Luluai:  | TONGOROP | Could be a good official if he concentrated more on his duties as a luluai than his own affairs. |
| Tul Tul: | TKIVUN   | A fair official.   |

MAKURAPAU (Tolai) (Hamlets BOKAI, KOTOP):

Situated 40 minutes walk from Birara.

This village was clean and tidy and new houses had been completed, or nearing completion, in the hamlets of KOTOP and BOKAI. Native foods are not available in large quantities but foodstuffs are readily accessible in the five Chinese stores which are situated around this vicinity.

|           |         |   |
|-----------|---------|---|
| Luluai:   | TOVIMUR | A good official - resides at hamlet of BOKAI. |
| Tul Tuls: | TILIVUR | A Good official.                              |
|           | TINMAL  | A good official - resides at hamlet of KOTOP. |

Villages & Village Officials (Contd.)GANAI (Sulka)

The village is situated on the coast, approximately 1 mile north of the Warangoi River. Houses in this village were built on the ground and were far from weatherproof. These natives have sufficient native foodstuffs. The main crop is Taro. This Sulka village has, over the past two years, shown only an increase of three in the total population.

|          |       |   |
|----------|-------|---|
| Luluai:  | LOMUT | Appears to have the support of his villagers and carries out his duties to the best of his ability. |
| Tul Tul: | KAUL  | A negative personality, but tries to help his Luluai to the best of his ability.                    |

WAT WAT (Sulka):

Situated approximately 90 minutes walk from Ganai.

The houses are mainly constructed of sheets of galvanised iron and built at ground level. This is not conducive to good health. The writer gave a short talk on hygiene and the necessity of building better houses. An assurance of building better houses was given by the Luluai. This village has 10 males at work out of a total population of 29 males. Although these are at work at nearby plantations, they have not been seen in the village for periods varying from 8 to eighteen months. No reason for this absence could be gleaned from the natives in the village.

|          |         |                                       |
|----------|---------|---------------------------------------|
| Luluai:  | WAUNUNG | A fair official.                      |
| Tul Tul: | TAPEI   | Assists to the best of his abilities. |

Half the members of the small hamlet of KUSUGI assemble with Wat Wat for census. The other half assembles with the Sulka village of VUNABAL. The population of the hamlet is approximately 12 and it is suggested that this hamlet assemble with either WAT WAT or VUNABAL, but not both. The next patrol to this area should remedy this situation.

VUNABAL (Sulka):

2 1/2 hours walk from Ganai.

This village is in much the same state as the previous two Sulka villages and remarks made for WAT WAT and GANAI are also applicable to this village. Vunabal has a total of 14 employed out of a total ~~MALE~~ population of 36 ~~MALE~~. For the major part, they are employed at Gilalum Plantation which is only about 1 mile distant, and return to their village of a night and at the weekends and so are not lost to the village community as in the case of WAT WAT.

|         |          |   |
|---------|----------|---|
| Luluai: | BUNDASAL | Has the support of his people but does not seem to exercise this support to its fullest extent. |
|---------|----------|---|

Villages & Village Officials (Contd.)

VUNABAL (Contd.):

Tul Tul: KEMETIP Was not impressed by this official.

These three Sulka villages were in a worse condition than any other village visited by the patrol. They are but the poor neighbours of the richer and more dominant Tolais.

The health of these people seemed to be at a high level, i.e. what can be judged by mere observation and outwardly they show no symptoms of disease. Grille is somewhat prevalent in the village of GANAI.

These villages have expressed the desire to form a council of their own and, if this be formed, then perhaps more could be done for these people than it has been possible to do in the past. For, with supervision, the writer feels that they could be guided into channels for bettering their own welfare.

Food is available in sufficient quantities for the villagers' needs.

RALABANG (Tolai):

The natives of this village are among the richest in this area and are extremely "money conscious". The gardens are small and a great amount of meat and rice is consumed in this village. These foodstuffs are readily accessible to them as a trade store is situated at the village. If this meat and rice was consumed with native foodstuffs then the diet would be of a more balanced nature and somewhat of a variation from a monotonous diet of either Taro or meat and rice.

The village itself is scattered over a large area and was neat and tidy.

Luluai: TOWILI About 6 months previously this Luluai was the main source of power in this area and although his influence is on the wane, he is still the obvious leader in his village, although he uses what power he now has more for his own benefit than for the benefit of his villagers.

Tul Tuls: TOLIPUR A more dominant personality than his fellow Tul Tul.

TOLIJUR This Tul Tul does not possess as much influence as the above, but is interested in his villagers.



Villages & Village Officials (Contd.)TABUNA and KATAKATAI (Tolai):

TABUNA is situated approximately 40 minutes walk from Kalabang.

This village has large areas of Taro gardens, which forms the main diet. The houses are mainly of plaited bamboo with kunai roofs and are of a somewhat recent construction. This village, with KATAKATAI, are but little concerned with copra as most of their trees were destroyed during the war and, as a result, they have by far the largest gardens of any of the villages visited, KATAKATAI having a larger area than TABUNA under Taro.

Livestock is in fairly abundant supply. KATAKATAI is 30 minutes walk from TABUNA and the houses are mainly constructed of European materials and are in good repair.

TABUNA

|          |        |   |
|----------|--------|---|
| Luluai:  | TOBONA | Hears his people as well as he is able. |
| Tul Tul: | TOGO   | Assists to the best of his ability.     |

KATAKATAI

|          |          |                  |
|----------|----------|------------------|
| Luluai:  | TOVINALU | A good official. |
| Tul Tul: | TARUVE   | Did not impress. |

RATAVUL (Tolai):

Ratavul is 15 minutes walk from KALABANG.

The houses in this village have been improved since the time of the last patrol, but there is still room for more improvement. This village has large Taro gardens and has rice growing.

|          |         |   |
|----------|---------|---|
| Luluai:  | TOVURET | This official seems to have paid more attention to his duties than was previously the case. |
| Tul Tul: | TOBUET  | Ably assists his Luluai.  |

TOGORO (Tolai):

The housing in this village was in fair condition, with only a minimum of houses built a ground level. The gardens were not of any great dimensions and were not sufficient for the needs of the whole village. Taro is the staple foodstuff and this is supplemented by bananas and European foodstuffs bought from tradestores of which there are a great number in this vicinity.

|          |            |  |
|----------|------------|--|
| Luluai:  | TIGEL      | Not as forceful as he could be.                                      |
| Tul Tul: | TOBATAVIEL | Ably assists his Luluai and possesses the more forceful personality. |

TOGORO is situated 90 minutes walk from TAVUI.

Villages & Village Officials (Contd.)TAVUI (Tolai):

This village is scattered over a large area and houses were in fair condition, the majority being built off the ground. This village has the "money complex" which is widespread amongst these Tolais.

|          |                      |  |
|----------|----------------------|--|
| Luluai:  | TOULAWAI             | The best that can be said is that this Lu luai is an average official. |
| Tul Tul: | TIONA )<br>TOPUNPUN) | Assist the Luluai as well as they are able.                            |

ULAGUNAN (Tolai):

This village was in a poor condition as well as being rendered unsightly by the use of galvanised iron in the construction of the houses. Other houses were built at ground level and were in poor condition.

This is the largest village in this paramouncy and there is room for a vast amount of improvement. There seems to have been very little done in regard to improving this village since the last patrol. Gardens are small and copra production is at a high level.

|           |          |  |
|-----------|----------|--|
| Luluai:   | TOKUWANG | This Luluai should divert some of his energies from his own affairs to the task of improving the living conditions in his own village. |
| Tul Tuls: | TURTA    | Seems more interested in his village than does the Luluai.   |
|           | TALAU    | A fair official.   |

Situated 25 minutes walk from TAVUI.

BALADA (Tolai):

Balada is approximately 45 minutes walk from TAVUI.

The inhabitants of this village do not seem to care as to what condition their village is in. It was far from clean at the time of this patrol's visit. The houses are built at ground level, with no flooring, and consequently must be in a damp condition.

|          |          |                                |
|----------|----------|--------------------------------|
| Luluai:  | TOBILAK  | A fair official.               |
| Tul Tul: | TOBRUTUE | Assists as well as he is able. |

Contd. Page Fourteen .....

Villages & Village Officials (Contd.)

RAINAU (Tolai):

This village is situated 70 minutes walk from Birara. Small areas of Taro are under cultivation and copra is produced in large quantities.

The village was clean and the houses are in fairly good condition.

Luluai: KCHIEL          A good official.

Tul Tul: TONU          Ably assists his luluai.

MALAGUNA (Tolai):

This village seems to have made some effort to improve the village as new houses have been constructed and although the area of Taro under cultivation is still small, it would appear to be an increase on what was planted at the time of the last patrol in 1948. The village was clean and tidy.

Luluai: TIOEL          Obviously the leader in this village.

Tul Tul: TIONA          Does his best.

MAR MAR and MARAWA (Tolai):

These villages assemble together for the purposes of census and there is only one Luluai to look after the two villages. MARAWA could be considered as a hamlet of MAR MAR. The houses of MAR MAR are constructed, for the major part, of galvanised iron on ground level and much work is needed to bring these villages to a decent level of living. Large amounts of copra are produced. The gardens are of a fair size, but would not support the total population living off them for any period of time.

Luluai: TAKIOS          An average official - resides at Marawa.

Tul Tul: SIAPOM      )  
                              ) Are not very interested in their  
                              ) duties.  
                              ) Reside at Mar Mar.  
                              ) TOVARKU

The natives of this area were desirous of knowing when their War Damage was to be paid. The writer informed them that as soon as funds became available they would be advised, but that no specific date could be set.

CONCLUSION:

It is apparent that some of the villages have not made much effort to improve since the last patrol in June 1948. This state of affairs can only be remedied by more frequent patrols to this area. Although these natives have reached a stage of semi-sophistication, it would not appear to be the case on a visit to the villages.

*I. R. L. Harrison*

I. R. L. Harrison  
Cadet Patrol Officer  
Kokopo.

Attachments: Re Sulka Village Council  
Recommendation for appointment of Luluai.

17 36/13/67



DS.30/1/2-18.  
District Office,  
RABAUL.

17th August, 1950.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 1 of 1950-51  
Birara Kulon Area - Kokopo Sub-District New Britain  
Mr. I. Harrison - Cadet Patrol Officer.

1. Original and copies of the above Patrol Report are  
--- forwarded for your information please.

2. The attached KPO.30/1-4 of the 7th August, 1950 from the Assistant District Officer Kokopo, gives a fairly full commentary on the patrol report. The report, which is the result of the first patrol carried out by Mr. Harrison, is very well compiled. The areas covered are within easy reach of the Kokopo Sub-District Office.

3. Maps : It is noted that a map does not accompany the patrol report. It is requested that steps be taken to provide this District with twelve copies of the 4" Strat. Map. The copies will then be distributed to the various Sub-Districts of New Britain.

Census : The report shows that there is a lack of any substantial natural increase amongst the people of the area. The reasons for this are not clear considering that the villages are within easy access of hospitals at Kokopo, and that all of them can be reached by motor transport. The natives are extremely sophisticated and are fairly wealthy. They fully realise the importance of hospital treatment and it is suggested that they be instructed, through the councils, to take advantage of the excellent maternity hospitals that exist under the control of the Administration and Missions at Kokopo. It is noted that many new names were entered. I agree that the census of definite tribal areas should take place at least once a year, but not more than twice, when the entire tribal area will be covered.

Agriculture : Snails have destroyed much of the cocoa planted by these people. It will be noted that no action has been taken to combat the snail menace at Rabaul and Kokopo, and it is thought that this matter should not be ignored. Mr. Ovenstone of the Agriculture Department is in charge of cocoa planting at Lunga Lunga, Rabaul, where five native plantations are being established. The report will be brought to his notice with view to visiting the areas patrolled. The Assistant District Officer, Kokopo should make arrangements with Mr. Ovenstone so that men of the area may visit Keravat in order to observe proper planting methods.

The native population of the Rabaul and Kokopo areas are still very keen to plant rice; it is unfortunate that that the Agriculture Department cannot supply sufficient seed rice.

*Mr. Sauson*

I have already pointed out to Officers of the Department that this is not a rice project - it is merely a desire on the part of the village natives to plant rice for domestic use. I see no reason why they should not be encouraged to do so. Despite warnings from the Department of Agriculture, I issued seed rice to certain villages at Madang some eighteen months ago. According to radio broadcasts, the experiment was a success and it is desired to repeat it at Kokopo and Rabaul.

Villages and Councils : No attempt will be made to gather the people into large village communities. The natives of Rabaul and Kokopo have lived for half a century in their traditional hamlets. The village councils mentioned by Mr. Harrison are, of course, unofficial types of organisations that have been in existence for many years. They will be given official status when Mr. Fienberg, Acting A.D.O. has time to extend his activities. At the present time, the promulgation of the regulations to the Village Council Ordinance is delaying the official establishment of the councils.

*J. K. McCarthy*

.....  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
a/District Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Encl.

ML.

21

30-13-67

25th August, 1950.

The District Officer,  
New Britain District,  
BABAU.

PATROL REPORT - No. 1 1950/51 KOKOPO

The receipt of the report is acknowledged. The Lands Department has been requested to provide the necessary maps.

It is rather surprising that the natives do not make more use of the hospitals. They should be encouraged to do so.

The snail menace will be brought to the notice of the Department of Agriculture again.

I think that the idea of the native cocoa planters visiting Keravat is an excellent one. I would suggest that you discuss it with the Officer-in-Charge Keravat so that a suitable time-table may be drawn up. One day a fortnight or month should be suitable.


This office will try and arrange with the Department of Agriculture Stock & Fisheries to supply seed rice for the requirements of these people.

Mr. Harrison writes a very good report, and the idea of dealing with each village separately gives an individual picture of each place.

It is noted that of the 37 days mentioned as being on patrol, at least 12 of them were spent in Kokopo.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

PA

  
(L. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Kokopo) Report No. 2 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by I. R. L. Harrison C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Loma

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 16/8/1950 to 7/9/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census & venture and conduct survey of copra production.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



13

IBLH:PB

KPO.30/1-4.

Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO. NEW BRITAIN.

11th September, 1950.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO.  
New Britain District.

PATROL REPORT KOKOPO NO.2 of 50/51.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO TOMA PARAMOUNTCY, KOKOPO

SUB-DISTRICT, NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Officer Conducting Patrol: I.R.L. Harrison, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
Personnel Accompanying:- Nil.

Area Patrolled:

Toma Paramountcy, Kokopo Sub-District. Maps 4 miles to 1" have been requisitioned for and when supplied, a map of the area patrolled will be forwarded.

Duration of Patrol:

Date out - 16th August, 1950.  
Date in - 7th September, 1950.  
No. of Days:- 23.

Objects of Patrol:

- 1) To carry out a census of the area.
- 2) To attend to any routine matters arising out of this patrol.
- 3) To carry out a survey of copra production in the area.

Previous Patrol:

July 1949, by J.C. Williams, Patrol Officer.

Route:

Patrol proceeded to Bitakapuk and camp was made here. From Bitakapuk all the villages in this Paramountcy were visited.

Contd. Page Two .....

Introduction:

There are ten villages in this paramountcy but, as regards population, it is the second largest in the Ko kopo Sub-District. The villages are situated within 25 miles of Kokopo and 6 villages can be visited by road. The remaining four are situated within 60 minutes walk of the road. These are all Tolai villages.

DIARY:

16th August, 1950

Arrived Bitakapuk 1015 hrs. and amended census - remained Bitakapuk for rest of the day.

17th August, 1950

At Bitakapuk carrying out survey of copra production.

18th August, 1950

Remained at Bitakapuk and inspected village and gardens. A small amount of rice is grown.

19th August, 1950

To Tagi Tagi No.2, amended Census and returned to Kokopo in P.M.

21st August, 1950

At Kokopo.

22nd August, 1950

At Kokopo attending Court.

23rd August, 1950

To Bitakapuk and completed Copra survey, at Tagi Tagi No.2, completed Census, at Wairiki No.2.

24th August, 1950

At Wairiki No.2 and completed copra survey of that village. Returned to Bitakapuk in P.M. after compiling Census at Wairiki No.3.

25th August, 1950

To Wairiki No.3 and returned to Bitakapuk in P.M.

26th August, 1950

At Tagi Tagi No.2 and returned Kokopo at 1430 hrs.

27th August, 1950

At Kokopo.

28th August, 1950

At Kokopo.

29th August, 1950

Returned to Bitakapuk at 0945 and proceeded to Wairiki No.1. Returned to Bitakapuk 1545 hrs. after completing census, etc. at Wairiki No.1.

30th August, 1950

Census and inspection of village, gardens, etc. at Viviran village. Returned to Bitakapuk in P.M.

DIARY (Contd);31st August, 1950

Proceeded to village of Takubar and carried out census and inspection of village, etc. Returned to Bitakapuk in P.M.

1st September, 1950

At Tamanairik and amended census in that village. Returned to Bitakapuk in the afternoon.

2nd September, 1950

Returned to Kokopo.

4th September, 1950

Office duties at office, Kokopo.

5th September, 1950

Returned to Bitakapuk and remained there returning bank passbooks which had been called in for a recent audit.

6th September, 1950

Visited village of Tagi Tagi No.1. Completed census, etc. in that village and returned to Bitakapuk.

7th September, 1950

At Rabagi where census was amended, and carried out routine administrative work. Returned to Kokopo at 1830 hrs.

.....

EDUCATION:

There are seven village schools in the area and the education is carried out by the catechists. The curriculum is writing and religious instruction. When the pupils have reached a certain stage, they then go to the mission school and from here to VuVu in the Rabaul Sub-District. The adherents of methodism go to the Government School situated near Viviran. There are 32 pupils at the Mission near Bitakapuk and 90 students attend the Government School at Viviran.

MISSIONS:

The Roman Catholic and Methodist missions are in the area and both have large followings. However, the Roman Catholic mission has more followers than the Methodist. The villages of WAIRIKI NO.2, VIVIRAN, TAKUBAL, half of TAMANAIRIK and RABAGI are the adherents of the Methodist Mission.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

There are two hospitals in this vicinity, one at Gaulim which is staffed by the Methodist mission and the other at the Roman Catholic mission station near Bitakapuk.

The health of the villagers appears good and no sores were sighted.

Contd. Page Four .....

MEDICAL AND HEALTH (Contd.):

The mission near Bitakapuk is staffed by a priest and two European Sisters, whilst Gaulim is staffed by one European sister assisted by 2 native medical orderlies. "Grille" is widespread throughout the area as is goitre.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

Taro, Kau-Kau and Yams are planted in this area, the latter in small quantities. Taro has the largest area under cultivation and is the staple diet of the natives of this Paramountcy. Bananas are in plentiful supply in most villages.

The villages of this paramountcy sell large amounts of Taro and Kau-Kau to plantations near Kokopo and this is another source of income for them, although the recent dry weather did deplete large areas of gardens in all the villages visited.

Cocoa has been planted by five of the villages in this paramountcy. Bitakapuk has approximately 2500 trees and the other villages range from approximately 500 to 2500 trees. These figures were obtained from the natives themselves, but no physical count was carried out by the writer.

Rice is grown at the village of Bitakapuk, but this has not yet come to the stage of bearing. When the rice does begin to bear, a sample will be sent to the Department of Agriculture at Rabaul.

Native livestock consists mainly of fowls, of which there are a great number in the villages. Pigs are not so plentiful as the natives decided some time ago that they were responsible for the destruction of a large number of gardens and any native wishing to keep pigs must first build a yard in which to keep them. There are, however, wild pigs in the bush and often natives do possess some pigs.

A copra survey was carried out by the writer and although a fair amount of copra is produced in this paramountcy, there could be much more produced. The majority of villages sell to the Chinese traders in either Rabaul or Kokopo, so no definite figures could be obtained for the amount of copra which is sold to this source.

The natives sell their copra in baskets and, as no receipts are given to them by the Chinese, the figure showing the amount of copra produced is purely an estimation.

In the case of the figure showing the amount sold by native traders, this can be taken as reliable as these native traders sell their copra to P.C.B. and the figure shown is an average for the preceding three-monthly period. A table has been compiled by the writer and this is attached to this patrol report.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

These villagers do not live in any specified area, but live a hamlet type of existence. A hamlet would, on some occasions, consist of no more than one family, and the hamlets of one village overlap with those of other villages. The village of VIVIRAN would cover an area of approximately 2 sq.miles and the same may be said of the village of BITAKAPUK.

The giant snails, which are prevalent in the area, cause a great deal of damage to some native crops (e.g. Kau-Kau, Yams, etc.). Taro and bananas do not seem to be eaten by these snails.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Contd.):

Tambu (native shell money) remains an important medium of exchange in this area. The natives in some of their transactions, prefer this to the European form of currency.

The native traders use "tambu" when purchasing copra to some extent, and "bride price" appears to be paid in "tambu" in the majority of cases.

The natives have their own transport, mostly 3 ton army lorries, and each village has at least 1 lorry. Those villages which are not situated near the road have their lorries stationed at other villages (e.g. TAMANAIRIK has a lorry stationed at VIVIRAN, which is approximately 1 hour's walk from TAMANAIRIK).

Taro and Kau-Kau are sold to different plantations in this sub-district.

CENSUS:

The birth rate is not as high as is to be desired. Of the 132 births recorded 72 were male and 57 were female. As against this 76 deaths were recorded 35 being male and 41 being females, the increase thereby being 56.

Migrations have been only within the Kokopo Sub-District and mainly within the Toma Paramountcy itself. The total increase in population is 96 this being a bare 3.1% over the last census figures.

The number at work is small, being a mere 47; 40 of these are inside the district and the remainder are engaged outside the district. There are only 4 who are indentured labourers.

The 90 students attending the Government School at VIVIRAN and the 32 students who are attending the Roman Catholic School at BITAKAPIK, have not been shown in the census figures under the heading "Students" as they are not absent from the village but return each night. The infant mortality rate is high and practically 50% of the deaths recorded were for children up to the age of 4 years.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The roads are mediocre and are suitable for 3 ton lorries. The tracks leading to the villages of TAJUBER, TAMANAIRIK, RABAGI and TAGI-TAGI NO.1 are suitable for foot traffic only and were in good condition.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS:BITAKAPIK: (Elders NUNGA NUNGA, RAPUI)

This village is situated about 40 minutes from Kokopo by motor transport. It is the largest village in the area with a total population of 494. The natives have two tradestores of their own and several natives engage in the buying and selling of copra.

A small amount of rice is grown and this village has asked if some more may be made available to them. Taro is the staple foodcrop grown and supplies are adequate for the villagers' needs. Their health is generally good and this may be placed to the hospitals which are of easy access to the villagers.

## VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

## BITA KAPUK Cont:

Materials used in the construction of houses is plaited bamboo with kunai rooves and for the major part these houses are built off the ground. Although most of them are in good condition their design could be better. Cocoa has been planted in large quantities by some of the villagers and there is an estimated 2500 trees in this village.

Luluai TOGURIA: This official is becoming rather aged and is not as energetic as he could be.

Tul Tul TOVIRING: An energetic type of official and an obvious source of power in the village.

TOGOGOMET: A willing worker.

TOWALUTA: Rather lax in his efforts.

TAGI<sup>w</sup>.TAGI No. 2 (Hamlets, VUNAGALIP, GOGOBAL, KOKORATABUL)

Some new houses have been built in this village since the last patrol but there is still room for much needed improvements. Fresh water is obtainable in small streams which are situated near to this village. The health of the natives appears good and no sores were sighted. Two natives of this village engage in the buying and selling of copra which copra is then sold to P. C. B. in Rabaul. An estimated half of the population sell their copra to the Chinese in either Rabaul or Kokopo.

Taro is the staple diet of these natives and some Kau Kau is grown.

Luluai= TOVALOM: An official who does not appear to be very interested in his work.

Tul Tul, TOBING: This Tul Tul appears to carry the responsibility for what work is done in this village.

TOVUEKE: Has not carried out the duties of a Tul Tul for the past eight months and has since moved to another village. He also tendered his resignation.

Tagia Tagi No 2 is situated 15 minutes walk from BITAKAPUK.

WAIRIKI NO. 2. (Hamlets URABI GOGABAL IAKOM VUNAVUVAR TOMOR)  
(BITAPUPUNABUBU KOMORAMORO)

Wairiki No 2 is situated 15 mins walk from Tagi Tagi No 2 and was in a clean state at the time of the patrol's visit. The health of the natives is generally good with the exception that Grilli is rather prevalent, throughout the area. This village has large areas of Taro and Kau Kau and the water supply from the fresh water creeks in the vicinity is sufficient for their needs.

More time could be spent in the construction of houses as very little seems to have been done in this matter.

WAIRIKI No2 Cont:

The Chinese in either Rabaul or Kokopo seem to be the avenue for the sale of what copra that is produced in this village.

|                    |   |
|--------------------|---|
| Luluai: TOKEKENE   | Is a keen and conscientious type of official. |
| Tul Tul: TOMAMADUK | Ably assists his Luluai                       |
| TOPIRPIR           | Assists as well as he is able                 |

WAIRIKI No3. (Hamlets BITAULAMARAVOT TEVAVAIRE TINGINABUOI.)

This village is reached after 10 minutes walk from WAIRIKI No 2.

Grilli is apparent in this village with an estimated 1/3 of the population suffering from the complaint. The general health of the inhabitants was good and there is no shortage of foodstuffs. Taro is the staple diet although kau kau (sweet potato) is eaten in fairly large quantities

The village area was clean and tidy and housing is of a fair standard. Few houses were sighted that were built at ground level and the natives appear to recognize the benefits of constructing their houses off the ground.

Copra is sold to the Chinese in either Rabaul or Kokopo but not to P. C. B.

Luluai : TOURITA Rather dense.

|                    |   |
|--------------------|---|
| Tul Tul: TODAI-A ) | The first mentioned appears to make up for what the Luluai lacks, and TOKAPMAN assists him as well as he is able. |
| TOKAPMAN )         |   |

WAIRIKI No 1. (Hamlets REBAREBE RABLA VUNAKABI TAPIDIK.)

Is situated 10 minutes walk from WAIRIKI No 3.

The Luluai has made apparent efforts in this village to improve the housing of his villagers. The health of the natives is good with the exception that a large proportion of the population is suffering from Grilli. This complaint is quite common throughout this Paramuontcy as is Coitre. The natives do not seem to suffer any ill effects from this last mentioned complaint.

The inhabitants have sufficient supplies of foodstuffs and engage in copra production as a means of obtaining revenue as well as the sale of Taro and Kau Kau to various plantations within this Sub District.

Luluai : TOVALUTE Acapable official.

|                      |                                |
|----------------------|--------------------------------|
| Tul Tul : TOKILIFE ) | Both ably assist their Luluai. |
| TOULEI )             |                                |

VIVIRAN (Hamlets BITAITING KABARING TOWANALLA.)

Is reached after 40 minutes walk from BITAKAPUK.

This village and TAMANAIRIK WERE THE best villages visited by this patrol Housing was of a fairly high standard and the hamlet of BITAITING WAS in excellent condition. The Luluai resides at this hamlet and has spared no effort to bring his hamlet to a high standard of living.

VIVIRAN Cont:

Large areas of Taro and kau kau are under cultivation and bananas are widely scattered throughout the area.

Plaited bamboo is used in the construction of houses which are built off the ground. 10,000 coconut trees are owned by the natives in the area and at the moment approximately 24/2 2 1/2 tons of copra are produced per month. This is by no means what would be expected from such a number of trees. The natives state that in the near future they expect the figure to be at a higher level. There are three natives who have licenses to buy and sell copra but at this moment there is only one in operation and the others should be returning to the buying and selling of copra in the near future.

The health of these natives was good and the village as a whole was clean and tidy.

Luluai : TOUVE Is a good official and appears to take an interest in his work and his village.

Tul Tul: TOPELEI } Both appear to be keen and conscientious but the former TOMILET } is the brighter of the two Tul Tuls.

TAKUBAR (HamletsKUBAKUBUNGA KUNKUBAR BITALALAI)

This village is situated 55 minutes walk from VIVIRAN The track leading to the village was in good condition.

The village area was clean and tidy but the best that can be said of the housing is that it is in a condition ranging from fair to very poor. Houses were built at ground level with an occasional house built off ground level. The Luluai was approached and asked if anything was to be done about the matter in the near future, he replied that there was and that new houses were going to be built. He also said that his villagers did not have a great source of supply of the materials. It then remains to be seen as to whether this building programme is put into effect or whether his statement was made merely to create a false impression as to his future intentions.

Copra production in this village has fallen to a low ebb, but the writer was given to understand that a large amount of copra was stored in the village and that two natives are going to take out licenses to buy and sell copra instead of having the natives selling their copra to the traders at VIVIRAN as is done at the present time.

These natives stated that they were interested in the building of a road from TAKUBAR to VIVIRAN so that they may sell their copra direct to P .C . B. in Rabaul. The only bar to this venture is the timber that is required to build a bridge to cross a small ridge stream that flows in close proximity to their village.

The health of the natives was good and no sores of any kind were sighted.

Luluai :TOWALUBIA , More effort could be put into his work as a Luluai . He seems more interested in his own ventures than in improving his the village welfare.

Tul Tul : TOMIDE } Carry out their duties as well TOVUE } as they are able.



TAMANAIKIK. (Hamlets VUNATAT TOLEO.)

This village is reached after 40 minutes walk from BITAKAPUK.

The road leading to the village is suitable for foot traffic only and was in good condition at the time of this patrol's visit.

The health of the inhabitants was good and the village was clean and tidy. Large areas of taro are under cultivation, a great number of gardens had been destroyed by the recent dry weather and this was a complaint that was voiced by all the villages in this paramountcy, but this dry season would appear to be about finished.

The copra that is produced is sold to the Chinese in Rabaul but the figure of 16 cwts is by no means near the full capacity that could be produced from a total of 5,600 trees that are owned by these people.

The material used in the construction of the houses is plaited bamboo with kunai rooves, and they were in good condition.

Luluai : TOBUNG A competent official who is obviously interested in the welfare of his people and who tries to improve their outlook.

Tul Tul : TODIVONIA He is a trier.

TODUNGIA Obviously gifted with a few more brains than his brother Tul Tul and ably assists his Luluai.

TAGI TAGI No 1.

This is the village of the Paramount Luluai TOPOAT and, as is common with the other villages of this Paramountcy, is scattered over a wide area. Part of this village can be visited by road but a part of it must be visited by foot. The village area was neat and tidy but the housing could be of a higher standard, TOPOAT could pay more interest in the well being of his own village than what he does at the moment.

The coconut trees of these natives were to a large extent destroyed during the war and such being the case they do not produce much of their own copra. However the natives of this village are engaged in the cutting of copra on a neighbouring plantation for which they receive the sum of £ 1/6/- per bag. This in the past has been a profitable business venture to them.

The gardens were inspected and were of a large size and the health of the natives was satisfactory.

Paramount Luluai : TOPOAT : Concentrates on his own affairs but is obviously the man with the power in this area.

Tul Tul : TOVATENGE Not very Bright.

TIRIMAN Follows TOPOAT and is one of his disciples.

RABAGI.

This is one of the largest villages in the Paramountcy with a total population of 489 and is situated approximately 30 minutes walk in from the main road. The village is divided into two sections namely RABAGI No 1 and RABAGI No 2.

Some new houses have been constructed but for the major part they are of a poor type and there is room for much needed improvement in this village.

This village produces the greatest amount of copra in the area approximately 4 tons per month, there are many coconut trees owned by the inhabitants. The copra produced is sold to the Chinese in Rabaul but there are some in the village who are trying to bring about a change and sell the copra to P. C. B. in Rabaul.

Continued page ten (10).....

RABAGI Continued:

There are no natives who have licenses to buy and sell copra but the writer was informed that there were two who were going to do so in the near future.. There are three natives who have trucks and these are stationed TAGI TAGI No 1 and on the road way near the village. One native has his truck in partnership with another native of a different village.

These natives transport the copra to the Chinese and charge a price of 3/- per basket that is transported. This charge is uniform throughout the Paramountcy.

Their gardens were inspected and were of large dimensions. Taro remains the main crop that is planted.

Luluai : TOKUKIA Is a keen Official

Tul Tul: TOKURE Tries his best.

TOBIENE At the time of the last patrol to the area by Mr Williams. P. O. this official was absent at work in Rabaul and his dismissal was recommended, However he has been back in the village for six months and still remains the popular choice as Tul Tul and the Luluai still wants him as such. There are no records at this office to show whether or not his dismissal was made official and such being the case I recommend that his services be retained.

CONCLUSION

The living standards in this Paramountcy are at a fairly high standard housing is generally good. The villages of RABAGI and TAKUBAE being the ones that were not of as high a level as the rest. It would be as well to maintain regular patrols to this area to see that there is no falling off in this standard.

All objects of the Patrol were accomplished and a Table has been compiled to show the results of the copra survey that was carried in the area. This is attached.

*I. R. L. Harrison*

(I. R. L. HARRISON.)

Cadet Patrol Officer.

KOKOPO.

(3)

REPORT ON A COPRA SURVEY OF THE  
TOMA PARAMOUNTCY .

To accompany KOKOPO Patrol Report No. 2 of 1950/51.

The total amount of copra produced in the area per month is 14 tons 14 cwt. 2 qrs. 11b. There are 54,471 coconut trees in the area. therefore the figure quoted as the monthly production rate is by no means as high as what it could be. Somewhere in the vicinity of 34 tons would be what could be expected from such a number of trees.

The trees appeared to be in good condition but were for the most part surrounded by fairly dense undergrowth. The trees in close proximity to the villages are not included in this last statement. The village of RABAGI has a total of 19,548 trees, this is by far the largest number of trees possessed by any one village. The copra produced is 4 tons 1cwt. and this is not a very high figure. RABAGI TAKUBAR & VIVIRAN will in the near future increase their respective figures for copra produced.

There are 8 natives who have licenses to buy and sell copra and another 5 intend to go into business in the near future. The traders sell their copra to P.C.B. This amounts to 5 tons 18cwt. 0qrs 11lb. The majority of the remaining copra is sold to the Chinese traders in Rabaul or Kokopo.

The copra is transported by native trucks owned by different village natives and the price charged is 3/- for every basket transported. The price charged if a truck is hired by one of the traders varies upto £7 depending on the load to be carried and whether the truck is to be backloaded with cargo from Rabaul. Copra is bought for "TAMBU" (Native shell Money) by some of the traders. There are two trade stores in the area and both of these are at BITAKAPUK and are in the hands of the buyers and sellers of copra.

All villages are in possession of a number of copra driers these are small the largest having a capacity of being able to dry two bags of copra. Most of these driers have been constructed of scrap metal that the natives have found in the bush, or else they obtained it from a Japanese dump that was in the near vicinity. The cost to build these was therefore negligible. One native at TAKUBAR paid £50 to have his drier constructed.

There have been 4,476 new coconuts planted in the area and these vary in age from 1 to 6 years. These trees have been planted by seven villages namely BITAKAPUK, TAGI TAGI No 2, WAIRIKI No1, WAIRIKI No2, WAIRIKI No3, VIVIRAN & RABAGI.

The age of the palms is between 25 and 30 years. Very few were owned by these natives during German times.

The figures showing the number of palms per acre is merely an attempt and are unreliable. The method employed was to count the number of palms in 4 separate acres and then take the average of the figures so obtained.

*I. R. L. Harrison*

I. R. L. HARRISON.  
CADET PATROL OFFICER.  
KOKOPO.

| VILLAGE            | No OF ADULTS OWNING PALMS |     | No OF ADULTS IN VILLAGE |     | No ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |     | AGE OF PALMS                         | CODITION OF PALM INC. UNDERGROWTH            | No OF PALMS PER ACRE INC. BESE | COPRA PRODUCED BY VILLAGERS PER MONTH. | COPRA BY TRADERS         |
|--------------------|---------------------------|-----|-------------------------|-----|------------------------|-----|--------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------|--|--------------------------|
|                    | M                         | F   | M                       | F   | M                      | F   |                                      |  |                                |  |                          |
| BITAKAPUK          | 48 males                  |     | 147                     | 148 | 22                     | 5   | 30 years                             | Condition of palms is good dense undergrowth | 53                             |  | 2tons19cwt<br>3qrs 11lbs |
| TAGI TAGI No2      | 38 males                  |     | 66                      | 75  | 5                      | 1   | 25 to 30 yrs.                        | same as above                                | 48                             | 12cwts 2qrs 4lbs                       | 12 cwts                  |
| 666<br>WAIRIKI No2 | M 28                      | F 6 | 47                      | 51  | 2                      | nil | abt 30 yrs.                          | " " "  | 32                             | 17cwts 20lbs                           | NIL                      |
| WAIRIKI No3        | 27                        | 1   | 58                      | 51  | 4                      | nil | 25 years                             | " " "  | 51                             | 13cwts3qrs 20lbs.                      | Nil                      |
| 6<br>WAIRIKI No1   | 56                        | nil | 73                      | 74  | 9                      | 2   | 25 to 30 yrs.                        | " " "  | 40                             | 1ton4cwts 2qrs12lbs                    | Nil                      |
| VIVIRAN            | 64                        | 5   | 126                     | 134 | 7                      | 4   | " " 2 " some from German times       | " " "  | 38                             | sold to traders of this village        | 2t6cwt 3lbs.             |
| TAKUBAR            | 65                        | nil | 136                     | 116 | 10                     | 4   | 29 to 30 yrs Some from German times. | " " "  | 49                             | sold to traders at VIVIRAN             | Nil                      |
| TAMANAIKIK         | 54                        | 4   | 92                      | 103 | 12                     | nil | 25 to 30 yrs                         | " " "  | 43                             | 16cwts2qrs 24lbs.                      | Nil                      |
| TAGI TAGI No1      | 32                        |     | 66                      | 60  | 10                     | 2   | " " " "                              | " " "  | 23                             | 9cwts3qrs                              | Nil                      |
| 6<br>RABAGI        | 53                        | 1   | 133                     | 158 | 8                      | nil | " " " "                              | " " "  | 52                             | 4tons1cwt 3qrs.                        | Nil                      |

| VILLAGE        | No OF PALMS IN VILLAGE | No & RACE OF TRADERS IN VILLAGE.  | OWNER OF TRANSPORT & COST.  | OWNERSHIP OF TRANSPORT BY TRADERS | CAPACITY & No OF DRIERS.                     | TYPE OF DRIER & COST TO BUILD      | DISPOSAL OF COPRA.                | REPLANTING  | TYPE OF TRANSPORT IN VILLAGE.                                    |
|----------------|------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|-----------------------------------|--|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|--|
| BITAKAPUK      | 1,746                  | 4: Natives                        | Native villagers £7 for trip to Rabaul. 3/- per basket transported. | 1 jeep & trailer.                 | 10:2 have a capacity of 2 bags & rest 1 bag. | Hot air driers & no cost to build. | P.C.B. Rabaul.                    | 160 @ 3 months  | 2 trucks & 1 jeep & trailer.                                     |
| TAGI TAGI No2. | 2,273                  | 1: Native                         | Same as above.  | nil                               | 7:1 of 2 bags & rest 1 bag.                  | Same as above                      | Sell to PCB, to Chinese.          | 880 replanted varying 3 to 5 yr   | 1 jeep & trailer   |
| WAIRIKI No2.   | 2,393.                 | Nil.                              | Same as above.  | Nil                               | 5 Capacity of 1 bag                          | Same as above                      | Sold to Chinese Rabaul or Kokopo. | 252 replanted 32 @ 6 mths 60 @ 1 yr. 40 @ 2 yrs. 30 @ 4 yrs 90 @ 6 yrs. | 1 Truck on a share basis between 2 natives of Wairiki No2 & No3. |
| WAIRIKI No3.   | 1,442                  | Nil.                              | Same as above   | Nil.                              | 4:1 of 2 bags capacity & rest 1 bag          | Same as above                      | As above                          | 411 replanted of varying ages   | See above, and another truck                                     |
| WAIRIKI No1.   | 4,489                  | Nil<br>to commence shortly        | Same as above   | Nil                               | 6 capacity of 1 1/2 to 2 bags                | Same as above                      | As above                          | 1,121 replanted from 3 to 5 yrs.  | 3 trucks   |
| VIVIRAN        | 10,056                 | 3: natives                        | Same as above   | 2 Trucks                          | 5:1 to 1 1/2 bags capacity.                  | Same as above                      | P.C.B.                            | 1351 replanted 5 to 6 years.  | 3 trucks   |
| TAKUBAR        | 6,449                  | Nil 2 are going to start shortly  | Same as above   | Nil                               | 7:1 @ 2 bags 6 @ 1 bag                       | £50 for 1 & rest no cost to build. | Sell to traders at Viviran.       | Nil   | 1 truck STATIONED AT VIVIRAN.                                    |
| TAMWAIRIK      | 5,600                  | Nil                               | Same as above   | Nil                               | 10:1 @ 2 bags rest @ 1 bag                   | not air & no cost to build         | To Chinese in Rabaul              | Nil   | 1 Truck  |
| TAGI TAGI No1  | 475                    | Nil                               | Same as above   | Nil                               | 8 @ 2 bags                                   | Same as above                      | As above                          | Nil   | 1 Truck<br>1 jeep.   |
| RABAGI         | 19,548                 | Nil 2 are going to start shortly. | Same as above   | Nil                               | 13: 4 @ 2 bags & rest 1 bag                  | Same as above                      | As above                          | 301 replanted   | 1 jeep<br>3 Trucks.  |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW-GUINEA.

GCO'D:IH.

KBO. 30/1-5  
Sub District Office,  
Kokopo New Britain.

29th. September 1950.

District Officer,  
Rabaul.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Patrol Report No.2 of 1950/51.  
Census Toma Paramountcy.

This is another good report by Mr. Harrison C.P.O. It is a neat reflection of his work which if at present does not go very deeply is at least thorough in its coverage.

EDUCATION.

May I have access please to such reports on Govt. schools of Kokopo Sub District as are made to you.

MISSIONS.

I would like to have seen more penetrating comment than this; I think missions bulk too large in native life to be reduced to 4½ lines for 3,000 people.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The pig yards and banishment is a good idea which shall be encouraged. I am trying to interest natives in electric fences and have persuaded one native to place an order with Mr. Moore of Tatavana Plantation.

CENSUS.

It is recommended that a copy of the comment "The infant mortality rate is high and practically 50% of the deaths recorded were for children up to the ages of four years;" be sent to the heads of the two missions of the area; not in any manner of criticism but to underwrite the urgency of the problem "child mortality" about which each mission at Gaulim and Kokopo do so much.

From my conversations with various members of the Kavieng Survey there appears to be two critical danger periods for native children, one the birth, secondly the weaning. About the first splendid work is being done in the maternity hospitals but the second needs perhaps as much attention if we are to achieve the ~~gross~~ increase rate so necessary for native survival. This opinion is confirmed by Mr Harrison's own observations of this area and general discussions with the natives.

ROADS.

The general reason for lack of access roads is the bad grades and the lack of bridging timber, this problem will be handed to the Toma Ucan oil; perhaps we can them to use the Pit Saws and cut some bridging timber.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND THE TOMA KIVUNG.

To distinguish between the regularly constituted Village Councils and those present operating I have commenced to call the former by their proper name and used the native word Kivung for the latter. Little mention is made of the Kivung in this report, on my instructions. The Toma Kivung is not particularly active but an endeavour will be made to stimulate its interest in greater copra production, better roads and better housing as well as the critical factor of child welfare.

COPRA SURVEY.

This has not been exhaustive nor are the premises for the calculations more than roughly accurate; again on my instructions. What I wanted and have obtained very well is general picture of the copra trade in an area which is populated by 3,000 odd natives.

It appears evident that a greater individual cash income is possible by producing more copra; by trading with P.C.B. (the loss by selling to the Chinese is about £8 per ton.); by less freight paid to the truck owners. These matters will be taken up. I have advised all Chinese traders in Kokopo that they must give dockets for copra bought, and already on my advice one native has bought a scale to weigh his copra before going to the stores or P.C.B. The Rabaul Chinese should be similarly advised.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/72  
16 ✓



DS. 30/1/2-24.  
District Office,  
RABAU.

5th October, 1950.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 2 - 1950/51 TOMAR.  
Kokopo Sub-District.  
Mr. IRL. Harrison - Cadet Patrol Officer.

1. Copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded for your information, please. It will be noted that the patrol was carried out in a civilised and sophisticated area of Kokopo by Mr. Harrison. In the past, these urban areas of Rabaul have been rather neglected as far as census and ordinary village inspections are concerned although great attention has been paid to the village councils. However, like yourself, I am of the opinion that patrols are necessary in order to inspect the actual housing and village sites of the native people.

Local patrols such as this will be continued in both the Kokopo and Rabaul areas.

*ALS file 102*

*J. K. McCarthy*  
.....  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
a/District Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Encl.  
ML.





Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of *New Britain (Kokopo)* Report No. *3 of 50/51*

Patrol Conducted by *G. C. O'Donnell a/ADO*

Area Patrolled *North Baining - Coastal*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From *9* / *11* / 19 *50* to *20* / *11* / 19 *50*

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol *Census and hearing complaints.*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

3

GC.O'D:PB

KPO.30/1-5.

Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO. NEW BRITAIN.

21st November, 1950.

The District Officer,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT NO.3 OF 50/51.

NORTH BAININGS - COASTAL.

- Personnel: G.C.O'Donnell, A/A.D.O. and two native constables.
- Duration: 9th-20th November inclusive. Twelve days.
- Object: (1) Census - Coastal villages.  
(2) Hearing complaints.

- DIARY:
- 9th, Thursday: Departed Kokopo 7.15AM per workboat "Tilburra". Arrived LASSUL village 1PM, proceeded to Tovanakus Plantation.
- 10th Friday: Departed Tovanakus 6AM, met trawler "Aros" middle Open Bay, arrived BAIA 4.30PM.
- 11th Saturday: At BAIA.
- 12th Sunday: Observed.
- 13th Monday: At AILO; lined, census PM.
- 14th Tuesday: M.V. "Citos" arrived Powell Harbour, loaded logs ex New Guinea Forests Ltd.
- 15th Wednesday: To Pondo. Midday north-west storm measured 235 points in 40 minutes. PM to Stockholm Plantation.
- 16th Thursday: To TAKUS village; lined, census. Visited Rangariri Plantation.
- 17th Friday: Lined, census NINGI hamlet. Called local plantations. Investigation alleged complaint by Chimbu against a Sepik - indecent assault. No evidence. Lined, census LAMERAIND.
- 18th Saturday: To Aslingi Plantation reference complaint native civil debt. To LASSUL, lined census, to Yunamarita mission station, Massawa Bay.
- 19th Sunday: By arrangement with Father Tiel, lined, census KARO, NARVIEU villages.
- 20th Monday: To KEMNAKEM, lined, census; to VUNAPALDIG. Natives all in bush, warning arrangements broken down. Returned to Kokopo.

p.t.o....

VILLAGES:

It is only proposed to comment briefly on the villages as follows:-

AILO:

This village together with BAIA is afraid of reprisal raids by the Makolols. I shall take this up with you separately. I should like to know why in this village there are families of six, five and four, all one mother and one father. If we knew the reason perhaps we could do something for the Bainings.

TAKIS:

The village will, I think, survive the recent sentences of from 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 years of seven members and the Luluai for rape. There are some births and I think the necessity of more has reached the depths of their minds.

LAMERAIND:

This village is finished I think. There are only ten children to replace forty-nine adults and it has little life as a village. I believe Dr. Shuey of the Mission decided the women were sterile.

LASSUL:

It is difficult to say whether these people should live on the beach and have the advantages of canoes, fish and sea-water bathing, or live inland at eight or nine hundred feet where their gardens are. The village is worth a substantial effort, for here there is the interest and sufficient numbers to make it worthwhile.

KARO:

This is the Tolai village and has recently discovered the virtues of trading direct with P.C.B. This was in consequence of my cancellation of the Chinese storekeeper's licence (subsequently renewed). It is a good village which only needs to become impressed with the necessity of a few more children to be all that we could wish it.

NARVIEU:

A substantial village which, in my opinion, after deliberate investigation, should either be given a resumption of local plantation grounds so that they are immediately accessible to the medical post at LASSUL or be returned to their inland ground at St. Paul. At their present stage they are on the down-grade.

KEMNAKEM:

This is a relatively small village that has had a bad time but is trying hard. I should not be surprised if a lot of its people are still in the bush never having lined.

CENSUS: The census demonstrates that 'status quo' has been maintained in this, a good year. This is not nearly good enough. I make the following observations for the benefit of my successor.

I think, myself, that there are a considerable number of natives in various portions of the coastal bush who have never been on any census and who abhor and detest the white man, missionaries as well as planters and officials. I do not think the numbers of these natives will be sufficient to reduce the tragic loss the Bainings have suffered since the white man came but there may be sufficient to well repay our attention.

NOTES ON POPULATION REGISTER: I was unable to decide what was the definition of a family, hence this column has not been filled in. In each village I asked about pregnancies, to be greeted with embarrassed silence, therefore I did not press the question.

I have yet to be instructed what is the proper definition of labour and potential and until receipt of such instructions, consider this section a waste of time.

Migrations are in and out of the village concerned.

Despite serious questioning I could not discover any deaths for the group 0-1 month. One would at least have expected one or two in the period of census.

MEDICAL: I have made careful enquiries and have the opinion that Mr. Selby is carrying out his duties with enthusiasm and skill. I did not meet him as he had gone into the interior for a month, but I understand that he is disturbed by the insecurity of his appointment to the Bainings area.

If I am right and he was appointed for the purpose of the medical rehabilitation of the Bainings people, then his appointment should be permanent. He should be allowed, or more properly, instructed by his superior that he will be responsible for the public health of the Bainings people for four or five years.

No measure of confidence could exist between Mr. Selby and the natives unless both he and they know that he will be in the area for many years and nothing less than the appointment of a man of Mr. Selby's enthusiasm could help the Bainings at all.

CONCLUSION: Varicous matters of ordinary business were raised and will be dealt with by separate memo. The villages of KULIT and VUNAPALDIG were not censused owing to a breakdown in the warning arrangements and besides, in view of Mr. Shand's pending arrival, I am really not very interested.

*G.C.O'Donnell*  
 .....  
 (G.C.O'DONNELL)  
 A/Asst. District Officer.

30/13/18

(H)

30/13/18

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS.30/1/2-



District Office,  
RABAUL,  
3rd January, 1951.

The Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESEBY.

Subject: Patrol Report, Kokopo No 3 /1950/1951,  
Mr G.C. O'Donnell, A/Assistant  
District Officer; North Coast  
Bainings.

1. Copies of the above report are forwarded for your information, please.

The report deals with the patrol conducted to the North Baining area of the Kokopo Sub-District. It reached the boundary of the sub-district at Open Bay on the North Coast of New Britain.

2. During Mr O'Donnell's patrol there had been a Medical Patrol under Mr Selby, E.M.A., working in the area. Mr Selby has been working in the North Bainings for some 3 months and has done excellent work there.

3. Census: Before the war the villages of the North Bainings had a population of over 2,000 persons, but through sickness and disease during the Japanese occupation, the Bainings were, in truth, decimated, until at the present time, the population is barely 600. These unfortunate people have been on the down grade for many years. In 1904 a few of the villages near St Paul's Mission were concerned in an attack on the Mission Station, in which several Fathers and Sisters were killed. The German government exacted a heavy punishment and for many years afterwards the Baining villagers were hunted like animals.

Good progress was being made prior to the Japanese occupation, now we have to start again. With the help of the Public Health Department an Aid Post is being established at Lassul Bay and this should do a great deal of good. Mr Selby appears to be an excellent man for this work if he can be spared by the Public Health Department.

4. Population Register: Mr O'Donnell states that he is in doubt as to the proper definition of labour and labour potential. I must confess that I do not know the official method of working this figure out. Perhaps you would be good enough to instruct me. Examination of the matter shows that various conclusions may be reached.

No map accompanied the report.

*Mr. Roberts  
he might though  
have interested himself  
about 12 months  
ago instead of  
arguing with the  
Police*

*J.K. McCarthy*

(J.K. McCarthy)  
District Commissioner,  
New Britain District.

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Kokopo) Report No. 4 of 50/51  
 Patrol Conducted by I.R.L. Hansen C.P.O.  
 Area Patrolled Manga Manga  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....  
 13 10 50 26 10 50  
 Duration—From 20/11/1950 to 1/12/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census and routine.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

IRLH:PB

KPO.30/1-5.

Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO. NEW BRITAIN.

6th December, 1950.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO.  
New Britain District.

PATROL REPORT - KOKOPO NO.4 of 50/51

REPORT OF A PATROL TO NANGA NANGA PARAMOUNTCY  
KOKOPO SUB-DISTRICT, NEW BRITAIN  
DISTRICT.

Officer Conducting Patrol: I.R.L. Harrison, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:

Nanga Nanga Paramountcy. Maps 4 miles to 1" have been requisitioned for and when supplied, a map of the area will be forwarded.

Personnel Accompanying: Nil.

Duration of Patrol: 13/10/50 to 26/10/50 - 13 days  
20/11/50 to 1/12/50 - 11 days  
Total number of days - 24.

Objects of Patrol:

- (1) To carry out a census of the area.
- (2) Routine administration.

Previous Patrol:

Partially completed by Williams, J.C. in October, 1949.  
1948 by B.B. Nicholson.

Contd. Page Two .....



9

Diary:

13/10/50

At Nanga Nanga. Census amended and "new type" village book issued.

16/10/50

At Nanga Nanga. Inspected village and gardens, etc.

17/10/50

Compiled new village book at Ralalar. New Tul Tul appointed on probation.

18/10/50

Vunamami visited where census was amended and "new type" village book issued.

19/10/50

Ngwalien census amended and village inspected.

20/10/50

To Davaun, inspected village and gardens and amended census.

21/10/50) Office duties at Kokopo.  
23/10/50)

24/10/50

Returned to Nanga Nanga and remained during day.

25/10/50

Proceeded to Barawon village where census amended.

26/10/50) Patrol delayed owing to illness.  
to )  
6/11/50 )

7/11/50 ) At Kokopo.  
to )  
19/11/50 )

20/11/50

To Gunanur, new village book issued and census amended. Village inspected, etc.

23/11/50

To Reim village, same as above.

24/11/50

To Tenaka village, same as above.

28/11/50

To Raluana village. Amended census, etc.

29/11/50

To Telakua, same as above.

8

Diary (Contd):

30/11/50

At Vunatagia, amended census, etc.

1/12/50

To Ranguna, same as above and new book issued.

-----

INTRODUCTION:

Previously this Paramountcy comprised 22 villages but eight have been seconded to the Vunamami Paramountcy. The remaining 14 villages are situated within 15 miles of Kokopo and it is possible to visit all villages by motor transport.

No village of this Paramountcy would be further than five miles from the coast. The altitude rises from sea level to about 1000 feet approximately two miles from the coast.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION:

The Methodist Mission predominates throughout the area. The village of Ranguna is wholly Roman Catholic, while Tenaka and Nanga Nanga are half Roman Catholic and half Methodist. The remaining villages are wholly Methodist.

Education in the villages is carried out by mission teachers and the curriculum is reading, writing and religious instruction.

The missions have mission teachers in each village. The pupils, after the village school, progress to the Mission or Government School, both of which are situated at Raluana. The number attending the Government School is 83, including 7 women.

Nanga Nanga Paramountcy, Kokopo Sub-District, New Britain

| <u>Village</u> | <u>No. of Teachers</u> | <u>No. of Pupils</u> | <u>Denomination</u>         |
|----------------|------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------------|
| Rabaru         | 1                      | 60                   | Methodist                   |
| Davaun         | 1                      | 15                   | "                           |
| Ngwalien       | 1                      | 40                   | "                           |
| Baravon        | 1                      |                      | "                           |
| Malakua        | 1                      | 20                   | "                           |
| Raluana        | 1                      | 80                   | "                           |
| Vunatagia      | 1                      | 20                   | "                           |
| Ranguna        | 1                      | 15                   | Catholic                    |
| Vunamurmur     | 2                      | 60                   | Methodist                   |
| Nanga Nanga    | 3                      | 130                  | (1 Catholic<br>(2 Methodist |
| Ralalar        | 1                      | 40                   | Methodist                   |
| Gunanur        | 1                      | 10                   | Catholic                    |
| Reim           | 1                      | 25                   | Methodist                   |
| Tenaka         | 1                      | 20                   | Methodist                   |

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

A total of 96 persons were absent from their villages at the hospitals in either Rabaul or Kokopo. The villages had more or less the same numbers absent. There are no hospitals within this area, but the natives send their sick to Rabaul or Kokopo. The health of the natives was generally of a high standard.

ROADS:

It is possible to visit all villages by motor transport. All roads are suitable for traffic of 3 ton trucks.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Cocoa is to be planted by all the villages in this Paramoutcy on a block of ground at Nanga Nanga village. At the moment, portion of the ground has been cleared and is ready for planting. The ground would measure approximately 200 yards by 150 yards. This will be enlarged as the project progresses.

The 14 villages each supplied one labourer for clearing and he is paid and supplied with food. These labourers change each month and, to ensure a continuity in the work, the Paramount Luluai TOXIALA (NASON) has been appointed supervisor.

When the cocoa is planted there will not be the necessity to engage 14 labourers.

I am not sure as to how much cocoa it is the ultimate aim to have planted but I gather that it will be approximately 5,000 to 6,000. If so, this will provide the neighbourhood with a valuable source of income. The ground on which the cocoa has been planted belongs to NASON and has been leased from him.

There are 8 lorries owned by natives in this area. Copra is not produced in as large a quantity as could be expected.

Native shell money "Tambu" is used in village transactions and for "bride price".

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

Fowls are plentiful in all villages but pigs have to be kept in a pig yard and, for this reason, they are not plentiful in this Paramoutcy. Considerable amounts of European foodstuffs are grown and each week are despatched to the native markets in Rabaul and Kokopo. These foodstuffs cannot be considered as part of the native diet, although they are eaten in small quantities by some of the natives, but more as a method of obtaining ready money. The natives always manage to get a good price for their wares at the markets.

Taro, Kau Kau and Bananas are the main crops grown. Bananas form the staple diet on the coast.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK Cont:

Fish are caught by the coastal villages and traded for various foodstuffs from the inland natives.

CENSUS

Total population of the area is 3057. 192 births were recorded; 113 males; 79 were females, as against 87 deaths 50 of these were males and 37 were females. Migrations were within the Sub District with the exception of 2. There are 143 males engaged at work 91 inside the district and 52 outside the district

Students attending the schools at Baluana have not been shown as absent from the village as they return to their villages each night. Those that are engaged as Mission Teachers have been shown as at work inside the district and not under Missions.

29 of the deaths recorded were for children up to the age of 13 years, this being 33 1/3 % of the total deaths. 44 students are absent attending Government Schools and 77 are attending Mission Schools. Considering as how 1/3 of the villages have not been censused for two years the birth rate is low and unsatisfactory.

NANGA NANGA VILLAGE KIVUNG.

There are 55 members of the Nanga Nanga Kivung but the maximum attendance at any one meeting would be no more than 60%. The Kivung is active and has initiated the cocoa project already described under "Native Affairs."

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.NANGA ANGA.

This is the largest village in the area with a total population of 521 and is the home of the Paramount Luluai TOKIALA (NASON). Housing is of a good standard any many houses are constructed of European materials.

Village gardens produce sufficient foodstuffs. The village area was neat and tidy and health was of a high standard.

Paramount Luluai

TOKIALA (NASON) An efficient and capable official.

Til Til

Ably assists his Luluai.

Continued page six .....

5

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS Cont:

BALALAR:

Kau Kau and bananas are the main foodstuffs grown. This village shows an increase of 50 over the last census figures due mainly to the large amount of immigration that has taken place. Only 18 births were recorded which is not satisfactory as the last census was in 1948.

The village is scattered over a large area which is common throughout the whole Paramountcy. Housing was not of a good standard.

This village would perhaps have largest number of coconuts in the area but the productive capabilities are not utilised to the fullest extent.

LULUAI: TOKAP: Not very bright.

TUL TUL: TOKOAT: This Tul Tul has not been present in the village for some time and his dismissal is recommended

Tul Tul: THOMAS: Appointed on probation & she seems to have some life in him. May be able to do some good in the village.

YONAMURMUR

Housing was of a fair standard materials used mainly kunai and plaited bamboo. Health was good 28 births were recorded as against 11 deaths. This is over a period of two years.

The village area was clean and tidy. Taro, Kau Kau, and bananas form the staple diet of the natives European foodstuffs are grown in some quantity and despatched to the native markets at Rabaul and Kokopo

LULUAI: TORALULU: Acapable official who seems to have the welfare of his village at heart.

Tul Tul: SIKOMALI )  
TOGOMI ) Both assist the luluai as well as they are able.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS Cont:NGUVALIEN

There has only been an increase of four since the last census in 1949. The village is situated about 25 mins walk from Nanga Marga. Bananas are the main food grown and fish are caught and eaten as part of native diet.

Housing was not of a satisfactory standard the main materials used in construction being kunai and coconut fronds. Some of the houses being built ground level. Coconut fronds are a most unsatisfactory material to use in construction as they last only for about 12 months. After this period they are not replaced, as they need to be.

The health of the natives was good.

LULUAI: TOKUPIA Is not very bright and does not appear to take much interest in his duties.

TUL TUL: TOKEPAT Is the more energetic of the two but his efforts are counteracted by the indifference of the luluai.

DAVAUN.

This was a very neat and clean village and the luluai was commended on the good work he has done in keeping his village at such a high standard. This is a coastal village and was censused in 1949.

8 births were recorded as against 3 deaths. There has been a large amount of emigration. No concrete reasons could be ascertained for this emigration. 44 gal drums are used for the catchment of rain water or else carried from a spring on the beach. Health was at a high standard. Kau Kau bananas and fish form the staple diet of the natives.

LULUAI: TOVURANGEI An energetic type who knows his duties and carries them out

TUL TUL: TOKAPAIANG Takes some of the burdens off the luluai and assists him ably.

Continued page eight.....

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS CONT.RABARUA. (Coastal village Censused in 1949.)

This village produces small amounts of copra but not as much as it would be possible to do. Housing was of a fair standard but there is room for improvement in this matter. Materials used in construction being Kunal coconut fronds and in some cases plaited bamboo. The village was clean and tidy and deep pits are used for the depositing of rubbish.

Native foodstuffs are in sufficient supply for the villagers needs. Fresh water is caught in 44 gal drums or else carried from a spring on the beach. Ten births were recorded as against 2 deaths. Health of the natives was generally good.

LULUAI. TOMANGRIN. An official who is not overblessed with intelligence but who nevertheless is a trier.

TUL TUL. TOMAT. Is a more intelligent type than the Luluai and carries out his duties efficiently.

TOGILAI. Was appointed on probation. He was the choice of the inhabitants.

BARAWON. (Coastal village censused in 1949.)

This village was neat and tidy and houses were of good construction. The village is spread over a large area with bananas and kaukau as the main items of diet. Fish are also caught and traded with the natives further inland.

Births recorded numbered 17 as against 2 deaths. The health was of a high standard. There appears to be sufficient foodstuffs for local needs.

LULUAI. TORANGRANG. Not very bright.

TULTUL. TOI-ET. Not present at time of patrol's visit.

GUNANUR. (Censused in 1948.)

New village was-issued book was issued. This is rather a small village with only a total population of 99. It is situated in close proximity to Nanga Nanga. Some new houses were being constructed and the others were of a good standard. Taro and kau kau are the main foodstuffs grown. European foodstuffs are also grown and sold at the native markets.

LULUAI. TOKUKI An official who seems to be doing a good job.

TUL TUL. TOPIRIT. Appointed on probation.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS Cont:

REIM. (Censused in 1948.)

Is situated about ten minutes walk from GUNANUR. This village like GUNANUR is not so widely scattered as are other villages of this area. There is at the moment a building programme under way in this village and consequently the housing is of a good standard. Taro is the main food crop grown with European foodstuffs for sale at Rabaul and Kokopo. The village was neat and tidy and health was good.

LULUAI. TOMITLON A capable official.

TUL TUL. TOTTEREL. Appointed on probation Was the popular choice.

TENAKA.

This village was last~~ee~~ censused in 1948. New village book was issued by this patrol. This village showed a considerable decrease over the last figures. Emigration outnumbers immigration by 12. Deaths outnumber births by 2. The migrations are all within the Sub District. The village is quite neat and tidy and the houses are in good repair.

LULUAI. TOPOLINA Seems to be a capable official.

Tul Tul. TOLABORON Was not present at time of patrol's visit.

RALUANA.

This village was censused in 1949 and new village books were issued on that occasion. The village is in ~~three~~ three main sections each of which is of good appearance. The houses are constructed of coconut fronds kunai and plaited bamboo. Taro bananas and kaukau are grown as the staple items of diet. 8 new names were recorded. Health was fairly good.

LULUAI. TONGAVA Was not present.

TUL TUL. TOATINUT This TulTul is not brilliant but is an honest trier.

" " TOMIAN Is the more capable of the Tul Tuls but could pay more attention to his work.

Continued page ten .....



VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS Cont:

IAELAKUA. This village is situated about 20 mins walk from Raluana. Is a coastal village last censused in 1949. Increase in population is only two over the last figures. The village houses are in good order and some work seems to have been done since the last patrol.

There are large areas of bananas planted as well as Kau Kau. Fresh water is caught in 44gal drums and carried from a spring on the beach. Rubbish is buried in deep pits and the village was clean and tidy. European foodstuffs are grown. Fowls are plentiful in the village

LULUAI. TAKOB Does not speak fluent "Pidgin" but appears to do a good job.

TUL TUL. PAMEL. WAS absent at time of patrol. Village is about 20 mins walk from Raluana.

VUNATAGIA.

Village was censused in 1949. Is situated about ten minutes walk from Raluana and is on the main Rabaul-Kokopo road. Village was neat and tidy and health was generally good.

Luluai . KEPAS Is rather aged but appears efficient.

Tul tul TIMI not very bright.

RANGUNA.

New census book compiled . Village area clean but housing was not of a good standard. the best that can be said is that it is fair to poor. there is an occasional good house thrown in.

The structures were mainly at ground level and constructed of palm fronds with kunai rooves Migration figures show that a great number have departed the village. Most of these have moved to the near lying villages of Kunakunai & Tingenalcm

This is the first census in 2 yrs and it would be expected that there would be more than the 5 births that were recorded. These births were countered by an equal number of deaths.

The health of the remaining natives appears good. Taro, kaukau, and a large area of bananas LULUAI comprise the foodstuffs grown.

LULUAI TOPURKU. Rather a dull person without many clues.

TUL TUL TOMOTU (ELI) Appears a bright spark with a bit of "go" in him. May do better than the present Luluai.

Conclusion. Some of the villages in this Paramouncy have fallen below the desired standard and this graphically illustrates that, as in some cases - 2 yrs Between patrols is the case in this Paramouncy is not a satisfactory. The Kivung could quite easily broaden its scope of activities and bring the villages to a decent standard, but so far this is not the case. A satisfactory village life is essential if these people are to progress in the desired manner. They are not so backward with any schemes that concern money.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File 30/I

Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO,  
NEW BRITAIN District.

29th. December 1950.

District Officer,  
NEW BRITAIN District,  
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT - KOKOPO No. 4 of 1950/51

By :- Mr. I.R.L. Harrison C.P.O.

The above Report in quadruplicate of the NANGANANGA Paramouncy Patrol completed before I took over the Sub-District is attached.

The report indicates an efficiently conducted routine patrol.

MAPS.

The 4 mile to 1" map is of a scale in which Paramouncy boundaries only could be indicated. The scale is too small to show village locations due to the number of villages and these remarks are applicable to all the Paramouncy Sub-Divisions. Within the next two months, Mr. Harrison will be engaged in census patrols of the VUNAMAMI Council Area and the TAULIL Paramouncy Census Sub-Divisions and on the completion of these patrols, he will submit a map for you and the Director of District Services and Native Affairs in 4 mile to 1" scale showing the boundaries of all census Sub-Divisions other than the Bainangs Sub-Divisions. For Sub-District administration, he will also draw up a map in a mile to 1" scale showing all villages and other important features in these Sub-Divisions.

MISSIONS & EDUCATION.

Figures in respect to Native Schools do not differentiate between sexes of pupils but this is due to the fact that DDS&NA Circular Memorandum DS 8-I-4 of 27th. November 1950 had not been received prior to completion of the patrol.

On the 26th. January 1951 a new school building is to be opened at the RALUANA Administration School.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It is reported that the new cocoa plot at NANGANSEGA is now being planted.

CENSUS.

The inclusion of Mission Teachers and their families under the heading "Absent from Village - At Work" creates a false figure for these statistics. Due to the fact that Native Mission Teachers from one area are not as a rule domiciled for a lengthy period in another area, it is impracticable to comply with the directions given in DDS&NA Circular Instruction No. 12-48/49. In future however they will be shown as now in the Population Register but lists will also be submitted showing what numbers in respect to each village are in fact Native Mission Teachers or their families.

In future, figures in respect to Labour Potentials in the villages patrolled will be given.

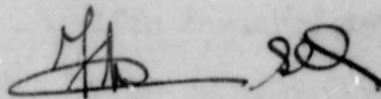
VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The building of houses on the ground makes them and their inhabitants less subject to damage by earth tremors.

Through savings, I propose endeavouring to encourage the construction and maintenance of good quality houses.

HEALTH.

The patrolling officer has been instructed in future patrol reports to make his comments on this subject as an Appendix to his report.



(F. H. Warner Shand)  
a/Asst. District Officer

Patrol Report Jackets have been ordered from the Govt. Printer but present stocks here are Nil.

13 30/1/51

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS. 30/1/2-29.  
District Office,  
RABAUL.

15th January, 1951.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 4 of 1950-51.  
NANGANANGA Area - Kokopo - New Britain.  
Mr. I. R. HARRISON - Cadet Patrol Officer :

1. Copies of the above report are forwarded for your information, please. The report was of a routine nature and deals with an area that may be regarded as highly sophisticated and civilised.
2. The Acting Assistant District Officer, Mr. F. N. Warner-Shand in his accompanying 30/1 of the 29th December, 1950, has commented fully on the report.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
.....  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
District Commissioner.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Attach. :

ML.

30-13-79

30th January, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT - KOKOPO No. 4 1950/51

This patrol being of a routine nature, few comments are necessary.

The Patrol Jacket was not completed. Did any police accompany the patrol?

Your comments are invited please.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

  
(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P119

PA

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of *New Britain (Kokopo)* Report No. *5 of 50/51*

Patrol Conducted by *J. R. L. Harrison C.P.O.*

Area Patrolled *Venamami area.*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From *8 / 1 / 19 51* to *31 / 1 / 19 51*

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol *Census and routine.*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

KPO.30/1

9

Sub District Office.  
Kokopo. New Britain.

31st January 1951.

A/Asst District Officer.  
Sub District Office.  
Kokopo.  
New Britain District.

PATROL REPORT-KOKOPO NO. 5 OF 1950/51.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE VUNAMAMI AREA KOKOPO SUB DISTRICT  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Officer Conducting Patrol: I.R.L.HARRISON. C/PO.

Area Patrolled : Vunamami Area Kokopo Sub District New Britain District.

Personnel Accompanying : Nil.

Duration of Patrol : 8/1/51 to 31/1/51.  
24 days.

Objects of Patrol :  
(1) To amend census and to issue new village books where necessary.  
(2) Routine Administration.

Previous Patrol : June 1949 by J.C.WILLIAMS . PO.

Cont Page 2.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

(2)

8

DIARY

- 8.1.51. Visited KABAKAGL, BITAGALIP and TAKUBAR villages and amended census.
- 9.1.51. Amended census at RAMALE in A.M. visited LIVUAN in P.M. and carried out census.
- 10.1.51. VUNAPALJAL & VUAMAMI villages censused. Dr. Jamieson also here on anti TB. survey.
- 11.1.51. Amended census at TINGENAVUDU MALAKUNA & ULUATAVA VILLAGES.
- 12.1.51. Villages not forewarned of my coming, by ENOS the president of the council, and consequently on arrival the villages were deserted.
- 13.1.51. }  
 & } At Kokopo.  
14.1.51. }
- 15.1.51. Amended census at Kunakunai and GUNAMBA. New village books issued at both these villages.
- 16.51. At Kokopo.
- 17.1.51. Visited GUGUNA village where census amended and new village book issued.
- 18.1.51. Numerous village books taken for Medical statistics and not yet returned. Cancelled work until following Monday when all books should have been returned.
- 19.1.51. }  
 to } At Kokopo.  
21.1.51. }
- 22.1.51. To BITAREBAREBE and ULAGUNAN. No village books. Amended census at KERAVALI.
- 23.1.51. Visited NANUK village. Census amended and new village book issued.
- 24.1.51. At GATUR and TINGENALOM villages. New Village Books issued and census amended.
- 25.1.51. At BALANATAMAI. Same as above.
- 26.1.51. At opening of new Government School at RALUANA.
- 27.1.51. }  
 to } At Kokopo.  
29.1.51. }
- 30.1.51. Amended census at BITAREBAREBE.
- 31.1.51. " " " ULAGUNAN. and returned Kokopo.



INTRODUCTION.

This area now comprises the VUNAMAMI Council Area and comprises 20 villages. 8 of these were seconded from Nanga Nanga Paramountcy namely BALANATAMAN NANUK TINGENALOM KUNAKUNAI GATUR GUNAMBA GUCUNA KERAVI.

The area is within ten to twelve miles of Kokope and there are motor roads connecting all villages.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

The majority of villages have schools and the curriculum is reading writing and religious instruction. There is a Roman Catholic Mission station at TAKUBER. There is a school here and the teaching is done by a Sister assisted by village catechists.

As the villages of TINGENAVUDU ULUATAVA and MALAKUNA are nearby most of the pupils attend this school. Both missions have large followings but the Methodist Mission would have the larger.

After the village schools the Roman Catholic following progress either to, vunapope or Vuvu which is in the Rabaul Sub District The Methodist following go to the Mission School at Raluana or the Duke of York Is. The Govt Village Higher School is also situated at Raluana.

The pupils of TAKUBAR attend the village school at BITAGALIP The Methodist Mission maintains a teacher at TAKUBAR but the following is small and only 4 pupils are taught by this teacher

The following is list of village schools etc.,

| VILLAGE                                       | No OF TEACHERS               | No OF PUPILS |    | DENOMINATION              |
|---|------------------------------|--------------|----|---------------------------|
|   |                              | M            | F  |                           |
| KABAKAUL                                      | 1                            | 6            | 6  | Methodist.                |
| BITAGALIP                                     | 1                            | 14           | 10 | Catholic                  |
| (TAKUBAR                                      |                              | 13           | 16 | "                         |
| The pupils of TAKUBAR attend BITAGALIP school |                              |              |    |                           |
| TAKUBAR                                       | 1                            | 4            |    | Met dist                  |
| RAMALE  | 1                            | 18           | 13 | "                         |
| LIVUAN  | 1                            | 26           | 25 | Catholic                  |
| VUNABALBAL                                    | 1                            | 46           | 12 | Methodist                 |
| VUNAMAMI                                      | 1                            | 45           | 44 | "                         |
| TINGENVUDU                                    |                              | 11           | 9  | Catholic                  |
| MALAKUNA                                      | } Attend at TAKUBER Mission. | 4            | 11 | "                         |
| ULUATAVA                                      |                              | 15           | 6  | "                         |
| MALAKUNA                                      | 1                            | 6            |    | Methodist                 |
| TINGENALOM                                    | 1                            | 40           | 26 | "                         |
| KUNAKUNAI                                     | 1                            | 38           | 29 | "                         |
| ULAGUNAN                                      | 1                            | 36           | 12 | Catholic                  |
| GUCUNA  | 1                            | 22           | 15 | "                         |
| GUNAMBA                                       | 1                            | 32           | 20 | "                         |
| GATUR   | 1                            | 43           | 28 | Methodist                 |
| BALANATAMAN                                   | 1                            | 19           | 14 | "                         |
| NANUK   | 1                            | 17           | 13 | "                         |
| BITAREBAREBE                                  | 1                            | 48           | 24 | "                         |
| KERAVI  | 2                            | 15           | 13 | 1 Methodist<br>1 Catholic |

ROADS.

All villages are connected by motor roads and are suitable for the traffic of three ton trucks.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

There are two native tradestores in the area one near BITA-REBAREBE and the other near GUNAMBA. There is a tradestore at MITAGALIP which is under European ownership but it is run by a native.

Cocoa has been planted to a large extent by some natives and there are several schemes in progress which will increase the number of trees planted. The Agricultural officer visits this area and instructs the natives in the planting and tending of the cocoa. All villages have been visited by him and areas have been selected for the planting of cocoa. This crop plays a very small part in the obtaining of revenue in the area.

Copra remains the main source for the obtaining of revenue. The natives own a ~~great~~ their own transport and there are about 20 in the area as well as several jeeps. These are hired out to other natives. The area is inhabited by Tolais natives and they are extremely money conscious but even so a large amount of village transaction is carried out in TALBU (native shell money)

The natives do not live in a specified area but are scattered and lead a 'hamlet' type of existence the houses in the majority of cases were satisfactory and the village areas were clean and tidy.

Copra is now sold in much more quantity to P.C.B. than was previously the case and the sale to the Chinese traders at Kokopo has decreased accordingly.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Large areas are under cultivation and the main crop grown is taro. This crop is not successfully grown close to the coast. Bananas are planted to a large extent in all villages and this crop combined with taro constitutes the main diet of the people. The natives are also great fishermen and vary their diet with fish.

Other crops grown are Yam, Kau-Kau, Corn, Aibika, Peanuts as well as a variety of European vegetables which are disposed of at the native markets at either Kokopo or Rabaul.

Pigs are more numerous in this area than in the bordering Paramountcies of Nanga Nanga and To-ma. The pigs are usually penned up and this factor is common throughout this area and the adjoining Paramountcies.

Fowls are also plentiful in all villages and in some cases egg eggs could be considered as part of the native diet. Fowls and eggs are sold at the market at Kokopo.

Each village has a large area of coconuts and all villages are in possession of Copra Driers. Coconuts are also part of the native diet.

CENSUS

The total population of the area is 4,257. The number of births recorded since the last census being 302, (165 males & 137 females.) The total number of deaths recorded was 150., 38 (25%) were for children up to the age of 13 years

152 more births than deaths out of a population of over 4,000 is not a satisfactory rate of increase.

Of the 138 pupils attending schools only 10 of these are attending Government schools the remainder are at Mission schools.

Migrations were largely within this sub district only 2 migrating outside the District.

Those natives who are engaged as mission teachers have been shown as being engaged at work inside the district, but as this does not give a true figure of those actually engaged at work the following list has been compiled giving the number who are from each village who are mission teachers.

| VILLAGE      | NO ENGAGED AS<br>MISSION TEACHERS | SEX  | WIVES<br>ACCOMPANYING | CHILDREN<br>ACCOMPANYING |        |
|--------------|-----------------------------------|------|-----------------------|--------------------------|--------|
|              |                                   |      |                       | Male                     | Female |
| KABAKAUL     | 1                                 | Male | No                    |                          |        |
| VUNABALBAL   | 1                                 | "    | 1                     | 1                        | 1      |
| VUNEMAMI     | 2                                 | "    | 2                     | 4                        | 1      |
| TINGENAVUDU  | 2                                 | "    | 1                     | 1                        | 1      |
| MALAKUNA     | 1                                 | "    | 1                     | 2                        | 1      |
| ULUATAVA     | 1                                 | "    | 1                     |                          |        |
| NANUK        | 1                                 | "    | 1                     | 2                        | 1      |
| TINGENALOM   | 4                                 | "    | 3                     | 3                        | 1      |
| BITAREBAREBE | 5                                 | "    | 3                     | 3                        | 2      |
| TOTALS.      | 18                                |      | 13                    | 16                       | 8      |

There are 123 adults and 28 children shown as at work inside the District while 28 are engaged outside the District. The villages of BALANATAMAN, NANUK, TINGENALOM, KUNAKUNAI, CATUR, GUNAMBA, GUGUNA, & KERAVI have not been censused since mid. 1948 and I do not consider that the figures in relation to deaths of younger children is 100% accurate.

The maximum number available for recruitment in the 10-16 male age group is 145 and in the 16-45 male age group the number is 340. There are 119 adult males at present working so there is no over-recruitment. 119

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

It is proposed to comment only briefly on this section.

| VILLAGE    | REMARKS.   | COUNCILLOR | REMARKS.  |
|------------|--|------------|---|
| KABAKAUL.  | Small village which previously lined with Takubar. Is situated on the beach-was not very clean at time of visit.   | TIUBILI    | Did not impress as being very bright.   |
| BITAGALIP. | Small village 16 males released from goal on 22nd Jan '51. Is about 2 miles from coast.  |            | None elected as 16 were in goal at time of elections. Councillor of Ramale responsible for village. |
| TAKUBAR    | There are 2 sections to this village. Coastal village used mainly for fishing. Was untidy. 1 1/2 miles inland is the other section. Majority of population housed here-was considerably better than coastal section. | HEREMAN    | Dense, not any help during patrol's visit.  |

Cont page 6.....

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS Cont.

| VILLAGE.                                  | REMARKS.  | COUNCILLOR.                    | REMARKS.   |
|---|---|--------------------------------|--|
| RAMALE.                                   | Small village approx 1 mile from <del>Bitagalip</del> Bitagalip. In Satisfactory condition                                | <del>BITAGALIP</del><br>TURMUT | This councillor is also in charge of Bitagalipand is a fair official.  |
| LIVUAN                                    | Village neat and tidy. Native foods sufficient.   | TIMI                           | Has his village in good condition and is a conscientious official  |
| Vunabalbal                                | Not impressed by this village. Untidy -Houses of poor constructions   | JOHN                           | Is middle aged and not very bright.  |
| VUNAMAMI                                  | Neat in appearance- Houses well constructed-Village of president of Vunamami Council Area.                                | ENOS<br>TOVIN                  | Is President of Council. More energetic and a real asset to the Council. Is vice president.                        |
| TINGENAVUDU )<br>MALAKUNA )<br>ULUATAVA ) | All in close proximity to one another and situated near R.C. Mission Station at Takuber. Are well kept villages.          | TOLUNA<br>KONIEL<br>KUKUVAK    | Are efficient and have their villages in good condition.   |
| KUNAKUNAI                                 | IS the largest village as regards area Has an energetic councillor who is interested in the village welfare.              | ELIAP                          | Energetic and capable and has the support of the people.   |
| KERAVI                                    | Housing in this village poor- Villagers engage in a great deal of fishing and have an area on the beach for this purpose. | TOMILAT                        | Tries hard .   |
| GUNAMBA                                   | Although small was one of the reatest in the area. Have large areas under cultivation.                                    | BENEDICT.                      | Was formerly a catechist. The previous luluai still runs this villageand the councillor does not appear energetic. |
| GUGUNA                                    | There is room for a vast amount of improvement i n this village. Houses are in poor condition.                            | TOWARAGU                       | Is more interested in being a councillor than in carrying out duties of same.                                      |
| GATUR )<br>TINGENALOM )                   | Both villages in a watisfactory condition.  | TOWARAGUT<br>TODIAVE           | Is keen about his duties Is a hard trier and has the support of his people.  |
| BITAREBABAREBE                            | On the main Toma road and is the largest village as regards population  | BENJAMIN                       | Was not present.   |
| ULAGUNAN                                  | Not as good as it could be. Is rendered un sightly by overuse of galvanised iron, which is not in good condition.         | TOBONGA                        | A good official.   |
| BALANATAMAN                               | Not clean Majority of houses are unsatisfactory- Councillor is not over energetic.  | POLOS                          | Is past middle age and does not appear very interested in his job.   |

VUNAMAMIA VILLAGE COUNCIL.

The council is well under way and the rate of tax is fixed, the collection of same beginning some time in February. The rate fixed being £1 for males and 10/- for females. This rate is for this financial year only and it is anticipated that the rate of tax shall be increased next year.

Allocations have been made for the purchase of a council truck and the order has been placed with Burn's Philp & Co., to supply same.

The sum of £1500 has been allocated for the building of a school, this sum to found over a two year period. A site has been chosen for the erection of the building.

A new council house is to be erected and £500 has been set aside for this purpose. A native hygiene Assistant is to be hired.

The rates of pay for the members of the Council is set out hereunder.

|                 |               |
|-----------------|---------------|
| President       | £50 per year. |
| Vice- President | £40 " "       |
| Councillor      | £30 " "       |
| Clark           | £102 " "      |

A bulk storage store is now nearing completion and a clinic is being built which is to be staffed by a native medical assistant, when such medical assistant can be found.

*Ian R.L. Harrison*

.....  
(IAN.R.L.HARRISON)  
Cadet Patrol Officer  
Kokono

KPO.30/1

Sub District Office.  
Kokopo. New Britain.

31st January 1951.

A/Asst District Officer.  
Kokopo

New Britain District.

Patrol to Vanamami Area Kokopo Sub District New Britain District.

KOKOPO PATROL REPORT NO. 5 OF 50/51.

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

I understand from Dr. Jamieson, ~~that~~ who was engaged on the anti-T.B. campaign at the same time as this patrol took place, that the incidence of tuberculosis is high in this area.

Outwardly the natives appear healthy and there were only very few people who had sores of any kind. These were told to report to the native hospital at Kokopo..

There are hospitals at Kokopo one Govt. and 1 at the Catholic Mission at Vanapope. There are no hospitals in the area visited but the close proximity to Kokopo eliminates the necessity for them. The area patrolled is no more than 8 to 10 miles from Kokopo.

*Ian R. L. Harrison*

(IAN R. L. HARRISON)

Cadet Patrol Officer.

KOKOPO.

36/13/91.32  
10 KPO 30/I ✓ 33



Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO,  
NEW BRITAIN District.

17th. March 1951.

District Commissioner,  
LUBAL.

Patrol Report Kokopo No. 5 of 1950/51

By:- Mr. I. R. L. Harrison CPO.

The above Report in quadruplicate of the VUNAMAMI Village Council Area Patrol is forwarded herewith.

Delay in forwarding this Report has been occasioned by Mr. Harrison's not completing it until his return from a subsequent patrol.

The patrol was a normal administrative one.

The area patrolled is a highly sophisticated one and native life maintains an even tempo. The people's main interests are in their economy and the growth of their Village Council.

Action is being taken to ensure that the sanitation in Vunabalbal and Balanataman Villages is improved. As there are now no luluais in the Vunamami Area Regulation II2A of the Native Administration Regulations cannot be invoked but action is in hand to have Council Rules passed to overcome this obstacle.

(F.N. Warner Shand)  
Asst. District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/13/91  
11

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/2-33.



RABAUL.  
30th March, 1951.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - KOKOPO - No. 5 - 1950/51.

Vunamami Area - Mr. I.R.L. Harrison - C.P.O.

Copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded  
please together with the comments of the Assistant District  
Officer Kokopo in his KPO. 30/1 of the 17th March, 1951.

2. The patrol was through sophisticated country  
and Mr. Harrison has covered all aspects of Administration  
in his report. The report is clear and concise and Mr.  
Harrison is to be congratulated on the layout of his census  
figures and also his remarks on them.

3. I might mention that in March Messrs. Harrison  
and Nolen, CPOs., departed on recreation leave from Kokopo.  
Before approval was granted for their leave, the Director  
of District Services specifically stated that reliefs would  
be available for these Officers. So far, reliefs have not  
arrived and the only Field Officer stationed at Kokopo is the  
Assistant District Officer, Mr. Shand.

4. It is noted that the jacket of the report shows  
that the duration of the patrol was thirteen days, whereas  
the first page of the report itself shows the period as  
twenty-four days. It is probable that thirteen days is  
correct.

*J. K. McCarthy*

.....  
J. K. McCarthy.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

ML.

*Director  
Special Village Councils*





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Kokopo) Report No. 6 of 50/51  
 Patrol Conducted by I.R.L. Harrison C.P.O.  
 Area Patrolled Villages at H'waters of Nasangoi River & Central  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ainings Division

Natives.....

Duration—From 26/2/1951 to 10/3 1951

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census and routine

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

KPO. 30/1

Sub District Office,  
Kokopo. New Britain.

15th. March 1951.

The A/Asst District Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
Kokopo.  
New Britain District.

KOKOPO PATROL REPORT NO. 698 OF 1951/51.

Report of a patrol of the villages at the headwaters of the Warangoi River and the Central Bainings Division, Kokopo Sub-District New Britain District.

Officer Conducting Patrol: Cadet Patrol Officer Harrison. I.R.L.

Area Patrolled:

Villages at Headwaters of Warangoi River And Central Bainings Division.

Objects Of Patrol:

- To conduct a complete Census of the area.
- To gauge native health, food supplies and prevailing conditions.
- To attend to all routine Administrative matters.

Duration of Patrol:

Date out: 26th February 1951.

Date in: 10th March 1951

No. of Days 13

Personnel Accompanying:

|        |      |    |           |         |
|--------|------|----|-----------|---------|
| Reg No | 6159 | PA | Constable | BOIGEN  |
| " "    | 6191 | PA | "         | POGORIA |
| " "    | 5350 | B  | "         | YUEL    |

Continued Page Two.....

DIARY26th. February 1951.

Arrived TAULIL via Gov. transport , made camp and inspected village,

27th February 1951.

Amended census and had a talk with Tul Tula and Luluai. Inspected gardens.

28th February 1951.

Visited MALABUNGA and RAMASAKA villages , inspected villages and amended census. Returned to TAULIL.

1st. March 1951.

Village and gardens inspected at WUNGA and census amended. Moved to GAULIM and village inspected. Remained overnight.

2nd March 1951.

Census of Gaulim and left for SUNUM in P.M. On arrival a talk with Luluai and others concerning proposed movement of their village.

3rd March 1951.

Census of SUNUM in A.M. Departed for RIET in P.M. Rain encountered for most of way. Inspected village on arrival.

4th. March 1951.

Census of RIET.

5th. March 1951.

Departed early A.M. for ARAMBUM Village inspected and census amended. Arrived MARANAGI and stayed night.

6th March 1951.

Census and inspection of village and gardens . Departed for LEMINGI and inspected village on arrival.

7th. March 1951.

Amended census and visited at LEMINGI and arrived KANIBILET late P.M.

8th. March 1951.

At KANIBILET amending census and inspecting village etc., To MURUMBU in afternoon. Remained overnight.

9th. March 1951.

Departed MURUMBU for Matala Pltn. Remained overnight.

10th. March 1951.

Picked up transport at Put Put Pltn. and was conveyed to Waran goi River. Returned to Kokopo via Government Transport.

Continued Page Three.....

INTRODUCTION.

Of the villages visited 5 are accessible to motor transport and the remaining 6, which can be reached by foot are connected by bush tracks.

Most of the villages visited are situated in a watershed formed by the Warangoi and Keravat Rivers. Small streams and tributaries of these rivers criss cross the tracks leading to the villages. LEMINGI at about 2500' above sea level is situated on one of the main tributaries of the Warangoi River.

The country until reaching ARUMBUM is slightly undulating and the rises steeply to MARANAGI and LEMINGI.

KANIBILET is also situated at about 1500' above sea level. After leaving KANIBILET there is only one mountain spur to cross and this is after leaving the Murumbu River. The country then falls away until reaching the coast.

After leaving the Murumbu river the patrol cut across to the Kambubu river and followed it to the coast.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The villages of SUNUM and RIET have in the past expressed the desire to shift their villages to a new site near the villages of WUNGA and GAULIM. The villages would then be on the road that has been built from WUNGA to the intended site of these villages. Some gardens have been planted by the natives of SUNUM at this site.

However the SUNUM natives are building a new village about 1/2 mile from their old village and now do not wish to shift to the site near WUNGA. This new village was in the process of being built at the time of the last patrol in 1950..

This movement of the SUNUM and RIET natives has been encouraged by the mission in the area, and that they would be closer to a medical attention by so shifting their place of habitation. The village of SUNUM is now about 2 1/2 to 3 hours walk from the mission hospital at GAULIM. The village of RIET is a further three hours walk.

When asked if they were going to shift the answer was a definite NO and it was stated that the gardens already planted near WUNGA village would be used by any of the natives of these two villages who were from time to time in the hospital at GAULIM.

The village of MALASET from the North Baining's Inland Division have already worked extensive gardens near WUNGA and shall be shifting there in the near future.

Copra is not obtained here to any great extent. The output of copra could be considerably increased around the MAULIL Gaulim area. The natives are not as money conscious as their Tolai neighbours. There are no tradestores in the area and the nearest being in the neighbouring Paramountcy of TOMA at the village of BITAKAPUK.

The Agricultural Officer visits these people frequently and hopes to have large areas of coconuts planted and then to have them interplanted with cocoa. This is a long range plan but the ground has already been selected.

Since the resignation of the Paramount Luluai, WUPAL, the duties of the Paramount Luluai have attempted to now been carried out by RUPEN, the luluai of WUNGA. This has been at his own instigation and is not a Government appointment.

Continued Page Four.....

8

NATIVE AFFAIRS CONT.

He has been trying to make his presence felt in the villages but is not acceptable to the majority and was told not to come to the village of ARAMBUM until it had been ascertained whether or not he was the Paramount Luluai.

The village of GAULIM is wholly behind him and the Luluai of GAULIM wishes to resign and have RUPEN as Luluai of the two places. Rupen was not appointed by this patrol as Luluai of Gaulim as it was felt that, as he is not acceptable to other villages, this would be placing too much power in his hands and that he would use his appointment as Luluai of GAULIM to show that he was in favour with the Government. It was explained to each village that RUPEN was not Paramount Luluai as was thought in some villages.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

In all villages visited the area of gardens under cultivation was large. Not all of them, however, were producing and the villages of Maranagi, Lemingi and Kanibilet were suffering from a food shortage. This is a seasonal shortage but it appears more acute this year than before as it was stated that their taro gardens would not be in full bearing for another two months.

The reason given for this is that the rain belt did not extend this far and while the other villages were having their usual supply of rain the three villages mentioned above were having a relatively dry season.

Taro is the staple food grown in all villages augmented by much smaller amounts of Yams and Kau-Kau and these latter two consist the main diet while awaiting their taro gardens to bear. The taro gardens are of immense size and large areas of secondary growth are now apparent where the taro gardens have been in the past.

All villages have some fowls, more plentiful around the Tauli-Gaulim area, but as one progresses inland the scarcer they become. At Maranagi, Lemingi and Kanibilet the only fowls possessed are owned by the catechists. However this is a start and it was pointed out that they should be allowed to breed and some quantity obtained before any were killed. All the villages to Lemingi have pigs but they are not plentiful after leaving Samsa. The last village has none at all.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

There are three missions operating in the area Methodist Roman Catholic and Seven Day Adventist. The Methodist mission would be the strongest in the area followed closely by the Roman Catholic. These two missions would have approximately the same numbers of followers.

The Seven Day Adventist Mission has only about thirty followers at MURUMBU, which is a breakaway from the village of Kanibilet (This will be discussed more fully under villages and Village Officials)

The Roman Catholic priest visits the villages in his parish at least twice a year and has his headquarters at Maranga in Wide Bay.

There is a Methodist Mission School at Gaulim and a S.S.A. school at Kambubu at the mouth of the Kambubu River.

For the rest Education is confined to village schools under the tuition of native teachers. The Methodists progress to the school at Gaulim whilst the Roman Catholic following progress to Vanapope

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION CONT:

or Vuva, the last mentioned being in the Rabaul Sub District. There are only 15 attending Mission Schools and 3 attending Government Schools from the whole of this division.

The curriculum in the village schools is religious instruction, reading and writing. List showing number of pupils attending Village schools is set out below.

| VILLAGE       | No. Of TEACHERS. | No. OF PUPILS. |            | DENOMINATION. |
|---------------|------------------|----------------|------------|---------------|
|               |                  | Male           | Female.    |               |
| TAULIL        | 2                | 27             | 29         | Methodist     |
|               |                  | 29             | 20         | Catholic      |
| MALABUNGA     | 1                | 16             | 12         | Methodist     |
| RAMASAKA      | 1                | 15             | 5          | "             |
| WUNGA         | 1                | 24             | 18         | "             |
| GAULIM        | 1                | 25             | 17         | "             |
| SUNUM         | 1                | 10             | 4          | "             |
| RIBT          | 1                | 10             | 9          | "             |
| ARUMBUM       | 1                | 29             | 21         | Catholic      |
| MAEANAGI      | 1                | 11             | 6          | "             |
| LEMINGI       | 1                | 14             | 8          | "             |
| KANIBILET     | 1                | 8              | 2          | "             |
| <b>TOTALS</b> |                  | <b>210</b>     | <b>142</b> |               |

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

It is possible to reach TAULIL, MALABUNGA, RAMASAKA, WUNGA and GAULIM by motor road suitable for traffic of three tone trucks. The road is in fair condition. The other 6 villages are connected by tracks suitable only for foot traffic. They are in good condition except from Kanibilet to the coast as this track is seldom used.

REST HOUSES:

There are eight rest houses and with the exception of RIBT and MURUMBU all are in fair condition.

GENERAL:

The people are asking when they are to receive payment for Compensation for Death. These people have been paid War Damage Compensation and it was explained that the Compensation for Death could be paid as soon as practicable and circumstances permitted.

Questions as to whether RUPEN was or was not Paramount Lulua (See under Native Affairs.). The Lulua of Lemingi complained that a nephew of his had run away and that he was anxious to have him come back to the village as the person in question is aged about 15 yrs, the writer stated that he would endeavour to have him return. The native is at or near the village of Lat and has no relations there on whom he could depend.

CENSUS.

The increase in population since the last census is 58. There were 79 births recorded and 42 deaths. 22 deaths being for children up to the age of 13 years.

2 males immigrated from outside the district. There are 23 engaged in work, 15 outside the district.

Continued page six.....

CENSUS CONT:

In the villages of MARANAGI and SUNUM the deaths exceeded births while in the villages of Ranassaka and Lemingi the number of births was counteracted by an equal number deaths. The rate of natural increase is entirely unsatisfactory.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.TAULIL.

This village is about 2 hrs. from Kokopo by truck.

Taulil is scattered over a large area and consists mainly of hamlets, 8 in number. Several new houses have been constructed and the housing is of a fairly high standard. The main materials used in construction being plaited bamboo and kunai.

Hygiene is of a high standard and sufficient pit latrines were sighted and were in use.

This village is money conscious and copra is produced and sold to the Chinese traders in Rabaul. Small copra driers are in the village. A lot more copra could be produced here.

Luluai : TOKOPAL : Formerly Paramount Luluai. Appears to be doing a good job and has the support of the people.

Tul Tul : TOGILOM : Aably assists his Luluai.

TOBANAU : Is middle aged and was held this position pre-war. Is an energetic type.

KOWAMIN : Appears to know his duties and aid the Luluai.

Taulil is part Tolai and part Baining.

MALABUNGA.

35 mins walk from Taulil.

The plan of this luluai to build individual cook-houses at the rear of each house does not seem to have eventuated. Some have been constructed but these are definitely in the minority. Housing is of a high standard. Health is of a high standard attributable to their close proximity to the Gaurim Hospital.

Hygiene was of a high standard as it was in all villages visited.

Luluai : Uras. A conscientious official who is doing a good job.

Tul Tul : KELAVIN : Aably assists his Luluai.

WUNGA.

The housing is good, the majority of them being built off the ground. Some new houses are being constructed. Fresh water is obtainable from a stream situated near the village.

Taro is the main diet and bananas, yams and aibica also form part of the diet. European vegetable seeds were distributed in all these villages by Mr Parker of D.A.S.F. in Feb 1950 and these seeds were successful.

Luluai : TOPALIN (RUPEN) A good official who has done a good job in this village.

Tul Tul : NESNAUT Knows his duties and assists his luluai.

Continued Page seven.....

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS:CONT.HAMASAKA.

Is approximately 70 mins walk from TAULIL.

Some improvements have obviously been made in this village since the last patrol's visit. Housing has considerably improved and new houses are in the course of construction. The gardens are situated about ten minutes walk from the village.

Fresh water is obtainable from a stream running close to the village. No sores of any kind were sighted, although several were absent at the hospital at Gaulim.

Luluai : NAMBEN : Was previously Tul Tul and appointed luluai on probation by this patrol. Is past middle age but has the confidence of his people and has done a good job during the past year.

Tal Tul : None : Size does not warrant one.

GAULIM.

Gaulim is only about 100 yds from the Methodist Mission.

The people in this village favour building their houses on the ground. This may be satisfactory but in most cases in this village the houses were in a poor state of repair. The materials are dilapidated and the inside of the houses were not clean.

Health was good attributable to their proximity to the Mission hospital and not to themselves or their conditions of living. These people have large areas of gardens but could considerably improve their village life.

Luluai : KONIK : This official wishes to resign and have RUPEN as the luluai of Wunga and Gaulim villages. This request to have RUPEN as luluai was refused but that KONIK'S resignation would be accepted when it was agreed who would be his successor (A Gaulim Native). They could not come to an agreement during my short stay.

Tal Tul : NAWU : Was not present.

SUNUM.

Situated 2 1/2 hours walk from Gaulim.

Village is still in the process of shifting and the new village is about 1/2 completed. Houses are mainly built at ground level. The old village site is to be converted to a yard for pigs. This shifting of the village has been a slow process as it was in progress at the time of the last patrol in Feb 1950. The new village site is about 1/2 mile from the old site.

Luluai : DANGU : Is not very bright.

Tal Tul : VIANGUM : ~~Successor~~ - Has carried out his duties to the best of his ability during the many absences of his luluai.

Continued Page eight.....



RIET.

Is three hours walk from SUNUM.

Village was not in good condition although there was an effort being made to improve matters. This village was told to improve its lot by the previous patrol in 1950 but had done little about it when this patrol was there.

Orders were left to improve this village in regards to housing and cleanliness etc. It is recommended that these people be contacted through the Kivung to see that this work is carried out and that the people do not fail to obey these orders as they apparently did after the last patrol.

Luluai : PAKAI : Was absent at hospital at Gaulin.

Tul Tul : NANGU : Does not seem to be endowed with an over abundance of common sense.

ARUMBUM.

This village was very neat and clean and the housing was in good condition. Main materials used in construction is plaited bamboo. Houses built at ground level seem to be the vogue in this area but unlike RIET they were clean.

There is a playing area in the centre of the village.

Luluai : GWANIK : Not over brilliant but is an honest trier.

Tul Tul : B'WEN : IS a conscientious official

TONGERANGO : Resigned.

IMBUGU : Appointed on probation was the choice of the people.

MARANAGI.

Is 2½ hours walk from Arumbum.

The village is well laid out in the form of a rectangle. Housing is poor. This is one of the villages where deaths exceeded births. Food at the time of this visit was short. Pit latrines were well constructed and in use.

It was pointed out the benefits attached to building a better style of housing. About the only decent houses in the village were the house "Kiap" and the house belonging to the catechist.

Luluai : LEMURUNGUAN : Does not pay much attention to his work.

Tul Tul : None : Not warranted in a village of this size.

LEMINGI.

Situated three hours walk from MARANAGI.

Village is well laid out with a playing area in the centre. Food is also in short supply in this village and taro gardens are not estimated to come into bearing for another two months. About a dozen of these natives have shifted down to Marunga and will be returning to the village at a later date.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS CONT:LEMINGI Cont:

Gardens are about an hour and half's walk from the village. This village is situated on one of the main tributaries of the Warangoi River.

LULUAI : KASINGEN : Is an aged official but has the support of his people.

TUL TUL: NINGI : Ally assists his Luluai.

KANIBILET.

This village has a population of 126 including those of the hamlet of Murumbu. Kanibilet is Roman Catholic whilst Murumbu follows the teaching of the S.D.A. Mission. Murumbu is 5 hours walk from Kanibilet. The population of Murumbu would be 30. The Luluai is resident at Murumbu while a Tul Tul resides at Kanibilet. Because of these factors it is recommended that the next patrol should separate these two places and make Murumbu a separate village.

Housing at Kanibilet is fair whilst at Murumbu it stinks and they were told to remedy this state of affairs in the near future.

Luluai : WUNIUMGA : Is not interested in the affairs of Kanibilet and has not shown much more interest in his hamlet of Murumbu.

Tul Tul: NOMUKWANG : Is doing a fair job at Kanibilet.

Conclusion :

The villages that we have reported on in an adverse manner should be contacted in the near future to see that the advice given bears fruit. These people obviously need more guidance than they are receiving at the moment and patrols should be carried out at six monthly intervals. With the exception of a few villages they seem to be conscious of the fact that they must help themselves and the more frequent patrols would be of great benefit to them.

*Ian R. L. Harrison*  
 (IAN R. L. HARRISON)  
 Cadet Patrol Officer  
 Kokope.

Attached.  
 Appendix "A" Medical and Health.  
 " " "B" Report of Police.

2

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health of these people is fairly good. Only a few minor sores were sighted but the inhabitants seem to be mainly free of them. 2 small children were sent from RIET to the hospital at GAULIM. The natives seem to realize the benefits of hospitalisation and use the hospitals freely.

There are three hospitals at the disposal of these people. One run by the Methodist Mission at Gaulim is staffed by two European sisters assisted by several Native Medical Assistants. One other is run by the Roman Catholic Mission situated at Marunga in Wide Bay.

The catechists in all the Roman Catholic villages are given small amounts of medical supplies and minor sores are treated by these catechists.

There is a hospital at the S.D.A. mission station at Kambubuamé and there is a European Sister stationed here.

The females attend these hospitals for the births of their children. 79 births were recorded as against 42 deaths. 50% of these deaths were for children up to the age of 13 years.

*Lan. R. L. Harrison*

.....  
(LAN R. L. HARRISON)  
Cadet Patrol Officer  
Kokopo.  
.....

APPENDIX "B"  
KOKOPO PATROL REPORT NO. 6 OF 1950/51.

①

REPORT ON POLICE WHO ACCOMPANIED PATROL.

- Reg No. 6159 Constable BOIGEN , A conscientious and willing worker.
- Reg No. 6191 Constable POGORIA . Knows his duties and carries them out efficiently . Was an asset to this patrol.
- Reg No. 5350 B Constable YUEL. Needs to be watched. Will lodge work wherever possible.

*Police*

*Sam R. L. Harrison*

(SAM R. L. HARRISON)  
Cadet Patrol Officer  
Kokopo.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



13 36/13/92  
In Reply  
Please Quote

No. DS. 30/1/2-35.

RABAUL.  
30th April, 1951.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. KPO. 6 - 1950/51. Central Bainings,  
New Britain. Mr. I.R.L. Harrison, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Copies of the above patrol report are forwarded for your information please. The report covers the area of the Central Bainings which is part of the Kokopo Sub-District. The report is well-compiled and up to the high standard of Mr. Harrison's work. The Assistant District Officer Kokopo and his Officers are to be congratulated on the vigorous patrol programme that has been carried out since the 1st July, 1950. Since that date there have been six patrols from Kokopo and these have covered the greater part of the Sub-district. It is pleasing to note that this has been accomplished despite the lack of staff.

2. Natives of the Central Bainings may be regarded as the backward population of the Gazelle Peninsula. These simple mountain people suffered severely during the war when many deaths took place. It has been generally accepted that the population was decreasing and frequent patrols to the people are part of a plan by which it is hoped to arrest this decrease and with the aid of the Agriculture Department, give the people something to live and hope for.

Patrols such as Mr. Harrison's do much to accomplish this.

Native Affairs : The Assistant District Officer Kokopo is not in favour of Rupen being Luluai of two villages. It is unlikely that further Paramount Luluais will be appointed for the Gazelle Peninsula as eventually the whole of the population will come under the control of Village Councils. Mr. Shand will investigate the status of Rupen and states that he will forward his findings later.

Native Agriculture : The ADO. Kokopo is making a check on the food position at Marangai, Lemingi and Kanibilet. The natives at Gaulim area are being encouraged to plant a communal coconut plantation under the control of an Officer of the Department of Agriculture. From latest reports there would appear to be a surplus of food in the villages of the Warangoi Valley. This has been purchased by the Administration.

Missions and Education : I agree with Mr. Shand's statement that it is unfortunate Kanibilet Village has been split by the people's religious beliefs. It would appear that the distance between the two sections of the village would destroy any semblance of village unity between the two groups. Mr. Shand recommends that if the next patrol finds no change, the groups may as well be regarded as two villages. I agree with that finding.

17

Census : The census statistics have been carefully compiled and it is pleasing to note that there is a slight natural increase recorded.

Medical and Health : Although these mountain villages are isolated, they are fairly well served by the three Mission hospitals in the area. It would appear that the people are willing that their womenfolk use the maternity facilities provided. In the recent tuberculosis survey conducted by Dr. Jamieson, I am informed that the Bainings people are entirely free of the disease. Tests applied to them show negative results and this is at once a good and bad condition as it may be presumed that the people have no natural immunity to the disease which, if it became prevalent amongst them, would cause havoc.

General : The other points raised in the report will be dealt with by the ADO. Kokopo on his visit to a kiving at Central Bainings shortly.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
.....  
J. K. McCarthy.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ML.

14

30-13-92.

18th May, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT - No. 6 KOKOFO 1950-51.

Mr. Harrison has submitted a well set out report and appears to have carried out a good job.

I agree that frequent patrolling is going to do much to assist the people as well as the Administration.

Under the circumstances it would be a good idea if the hamlets Kanibilet and Murumbu became separate villages. It is a great pity when peoples of different religious ideas cannot live together without arguing.

The communal plantation sounds as if it would be successful if supervised by the Agriculture Department. This will be watched with interest.

Doubtless you will forward your recommendations regarding Lulusis.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

PA  
  
(L. P. CHAMPION)  
AGRICULTURE DIRECTOR

PA

Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Kokopo) Report No. 7 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by R. N. Bain P.O.

Area Patrolled Wide Bay Area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans J. L. Hastings C.P.O.

Natives.....

Duration—From 30/4/1951 to 19/5/1951

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, general inspection, agric. census  
and investigate suitability of native Pranis for  
appointment as assistant sub-warden.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO.  
New Britain District.

25th. May, 1951.

The Assistant District Officer  
KOKOPO.

PATROL REPORT No. KPO 7/50-51.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL.

R.W.Born. Patrol Officer.  
accompanied by J.L.Hastings C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED.

WIDE BAY AREA. All villages along the  
coast from Kokopo/Gasmata border to  
Warangoi River.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.

- (1) CENSUS.
- (2) General Inspection and enquiry into  
present food position.
- (3) Compilation of Agricultural Census  
at MU and KILALUM villages.
- (4) Investigate suitability of native  
named PRANIS for appointment as  
Paramount Luluai for the area.

DATE LEFT STATION.

30th. April, 1951.

DATE RETURNED TO STATION.

19th. May, 1951.

DURATION OF PATROL.

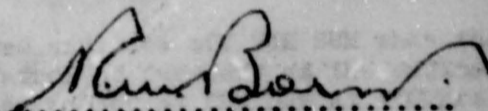
20 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.

Reg.No. 5139 Const. LA-ATOU.  
" " 6191PA " PAGORIA.  
N.M.O. MASON.  
One personal servant.

MAP REFERENCES.

Army Strat Series, 4 miles to 1 inch.  
Sheets "Gazelle Peninsular" and  
"Central New Britain."

  
.....  
(R.W.Born. Patrol Officer.)

INTRODUCTION.

All objects of the Patrol were successfully carried out, and any matters arising from the Patrol have been dealt with by separate correspondence.

The area patrolled is fully controlled, and village life was progressing peacefully. Between the villages of IANUN and DANPUR there is a stretch of coastline and road rarely used by the natives of the area, except in large parties, as the MOKOKOL natives are in the habit of visiting this area from time to time.

Some confusion exists in the villages of WAWAS, TAINTOP, SAMPUN, TAGUL and MSETUI, as Officers from the POMIO Police Post have been visiting these villages and informing the natives that their villages now form part of the POMIO Sub-District. The Officers concerned are in error as the District Commissioner, Rabaul, has instructed that the pre-war boundary between Kokopo and Gasmata sub-districts should still apply. This boundary lies between the villages of WASWAS and BAIEN. All natives concerned were advised that they were still in the Kokopo area and that the A.D.O. Gasmata and the I.O.C. Pomio, would be informed on the matter. It is requested, please, that the District Commissioner should advise the Officers concerned. This action is being taken on behalf of the natives themselves, as they wish to remain in the Kokopo sub-district, and is not intended as a rebuff to the Officers from Pomio.

For the sake of brevity in the Diary, and to avoid needless repetition, the following procedure was carried out in each village visited.

1. Village area, houses and latrines inspected.
2. Natives lined and Census checked.
3. Cemeteries and nearby gardens inspected.
4. Talks to officials & settling disputes etc.

The area had not been patrolled since November, 1949 (Patrol Report No. KPO2/49-50 refers), and there has not been a Medical Patrol since the war.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Note:- All times given are actual walking times, with carriers.

MONDAY, 30th April, 1951.

Left Kokopo by Administration tug "ALIA" at 1630 hrs. Strong S.E. wind came up at 1930hrs. and the vessel turned back at 2000hrs and anchored behind Cape Gazelle for shelter at 2115hrs.  
Night at Cape Gazelle.  
Trav. Time. 4 hrs. 45 mins. (ship).

TUESDAY, 1st. May, 1951.

Left Cape Gazelle at 0530hrs and were off SUM SUM when the Master advised that he could take the Patrol no further as the engine had a broken oil line and was overheated. Landed at SUM SUM at 1100hrs. Advice sent to A.D.O. Kokopo that the Patrol would walk to BAIEN and radio for a vessel to pick it up at that point and transport it as far as INDUNA on the return trip.

1 Constable sent on ahead to warn villages of intended visit and to send back carriers from MERAI to move the Patrol.  
Visited MUNGOU village in the afternoon, a 90 minute walk from SUM SUM.

Night at SUM SUM.  
Trav. Time. 5 hrs 30 mins (ship)  
3 " (walking).

Wednesday, 2nd May, 1951.

Departed SUM SUM at 0730hrs, arrived at MERAI at 0840hrs.  
Rest of day at MERAI.

Night at MERAI.  
Trav. Time. 1hr. 10 mins.

Thursday, 3rd May, 1951.

Left MERAI at 0700hrs. and reached ILI at 0915hrs., some creeks en route were in flood and caused some delay in fording them.  
Morning spent in inspections and afternoon in Census work and discussions.

Night at ILI.  
Trav. Time. 2hrs. 15 mins.

Friday, 4th May, 1951.

Left ILI at 0630hrs and arrived at KARONG at 1135hrs. There are 5 very steep ridges to cross in this section.  
Rest of day engaged in Patrol activities.

Night at KARONG.  
Trav. Time 5 hrs. 5 mins.

SATURDAY, 5th May, 1951.

Left KARONG at 0630 hrs. and arrived at MARUNGA at 1300hrs. There are 2 steep ridges and 2 rivers along this road. Met Father Heithorn of the Catholic Mission, Marunga, and accepted his invitation to stay with him.

Afternoon on Census work.  
Night at MARUNGA.  
Trav. Time. 6 hrs 30 mins.

Sunday, 6th May, 1951.

Observed at MARUNGA. At Father Heithorn's invitation inspected gardens and cemetery.

Night at MARUNGA.  
Trav. Time. Nil.

Monday, 7th May, 1951.

Departed MARUNGA at 0900hrs - departure delayed owing to two deaths occurring in the village during Sunday night. Arrived at the turn off to the plantation house at TOL at 1000hrs. Mr Hastings, C.P.O. went on to KAVUDEMKI with cargo and carriers and the writer went to interview the owner, Mr Reynolds, on a matter of a tender for Disposals on his plantation and to arrange for a radio to be sent to the A.D.O. Kokopo reference the Patrol's ETA BAIEN, and asking for transport to rendezvous with the Patrol there. Left TOL at 1300hrs and went on to KAVUDEMKI arriving there at 1500hrs after crossing the WAITAVALO River. Passed through the old Police Post at Massaro en route.

Mr. Hastings had completed Census at the time of my arrival, rest of afternoon in inspection of the village area.

Night at KAVUDEMKI.  
Trav. Time. 3 hrs. 15 mins.

Tuesday, 8th May, 1951.

Departed KAVUDEMKI at 0600hrs and reached the MEVELO River at 0700 hrs. crossed the river by means of a native "mom", crossing completed by 0815hrs., it being necessary to make four trips in all. Went on to LAMARIEN, arriving at 0820hrs., all village people had gone on to GIRIL where they were waiting for the Patrol. Moved on to GIRIL and reached there at 0945hrs. GIRIL is 1 hour's walk from LAMARIEN. These two villages were formerly grouped together under the name of SIPLANGAN. Completed Census and inspections and moved on to KARLEI Pltn. as the Rest House at GIRIL is still incomplete. Arrived at KARLEI at 1800hrs after passing through KAMANDRAN Pltn., altogether a 2 hour walk from GIRIL. Accepted the invitation of Mr. C. Parer to stay at KARLEI.

Night at KARLEI.  
Trav. Time. 4 hrs. 15 mins.

Wednesday, 9th May, 1951.

Public Holiday, Patrol remained at KARLEI.

The Tul Tul of IANUN reported to the Patrol at 0900hrs and asked if the people of his village could be lined that day as they had arranged to attend a "sing sing" at one of the inland villages and were to leave that afternoon. Accordingly the writer and 1 Constable went to IANUN where the Census and inspections were carried out. This is a new village and there are few people in it, they have nearly all migrated from MU. Returned to KARLEI at 1600hrs, IANUN is 1 hour's walk from KARLEI. Put KARLEI W/T set on the air for Mr. Parer.

Night at KARLEI.

Trav. Time. 2 hrs.

Thursday, 10th May, 1951.

Writer left KARLEI at 0600hrs passed through IANUN at 0700hrs and arrived at DANPUR at 0915hrs. Moved on again at 1100hrs for KAUKOM arriving there at 1130hrs. left again at 1330hrs. Arrived at MILIM 1340hrs. Rest of afternoon at MILIM. Visited KIEP Pltn. during the evening and installed their W/T set for them. Mr. Tribolet is on KIEP.

Night at MILIM.

Trav. Time 3 hrs 55 mins.

Mr. Hastings, C.P.O., left KARLEI by launch at 0530hrs. Arrived at IWAI at 0930hrs. He carried out Census and inspections and also preliminary survey of land applied for by Felix Asanuma.

Night at IWAI.

Trav. Time. 4 hrs (launch).

Friday, 11th May, 1951.

Writer left MILIM at 0600hrs and passing through KIEP and Pltn. arrived at MU at 0730hrs. Census and inspection completed and rest of day spent on Agricultural Census (Memo. DS 17/5/1 Of 14/4/51 refers)

Night at MU.

Trav. Time 1 hr. 30 mins.

Mr. Hastings left IWAI at 0730hrs, reached KIRKHAU at 0740hrs, departed again at 0900hrs and arrived at KILALUM at 0930hrs. Left at 1200hrs. and reached GUMA at 1230hrs. Afternoon in GUMA Village and then went to stay with the Catholic Father in charge of the Mission, Father Kelleher.

Night at GUMA.

Trav. Time. 1 hr. 10 mins.

Saturday, 12th May, 1951.

Writer left MU at 0600hrs and passed through KIRKHAU and IWAI, checked survey at IWAI (Mr. Hastings had left his figures and the instruments there for this purpose) and arrived at KILALUM at 1000hrs. All day at KILALUM on Agricultural Census. Sent cargo on to GUMA during the afternoon and left KILALUM myself at 1800hrs and arrived at Mission Station at 1840hrs.

Night at Guma.

Trav. Time. 1 hr. 40 mins.

Mr. Hastings left GUMA at 0700hrs and visited villages of KALAMPUN and MSETUI, returning to GUMA at 1600hrs. MSETUI is 1 hour's walk from GUMA.

Night at GUMA.

Trav. Time. 2 hrs.

Sunday, 13th, May, 1951.

Observed at GUMA Mission.

Signal received by runner from KARLEI that a vessel would be at BAIEN on the 15th. to pick up Patrol.

Monday, 14th May, 1951.

Patrol left GUMA at 0700hrs by Mission launch and arrived at SAMPUN at 0815hrs. Launch returned to the Mission. Writer completed Census of SAMPUN while Mr. Hastings went on to TAGUL, 15 minutes' walk from SAMPUN. All Patrol work completed by 1100hrs. Moved on to TAINTOP at 1110hrs and arrived there at 1150hrs. Left again at 1500hrs and reached WAWAS at 1545hrs. Inspected village area.

Night at WAWAS.

Trav. Time. 1 hr. 35 min. (launch)

(walking)

Tuesday, 15th May, 1951.

Census of WAWAS commenced 0700hrs and completed by 1000hrs. Had discussion with officials of WAWAS and TAINTOP and SAMFUN re the position of the pre-war border between Kokopo and Gasmata areas. Left WAWAS at 1200hrs and arrived at BAIEN (Pomio sub-district) at 1250hrs. A Constable from Kokopo arrived at 1300hrs. with mail. Administration tug "ALIA" arrived at 1630 hrs and could not sail immediately as the native Master informed me that the engine was overheated and the seas were too rough.

Night at BAIEN.  
Trav. Time. 50 mins.

Wednesday, 16th May, 1951.

Departed BAIEN per "ALIA" at 0500hrs. ran into heavy rain storm with strong S.E. wind at 0910hrs. Storm lasted for 2 hours. Arrived at SUM SUM at 1415hrs. and departed again at 1525 hrs. and arrived at INDUNA at 1725 hrs. More mail awaiting Patrol at Induna. Mr. C. Ryder of INDUNA offered accommodation and was accepted.

Night at INDUNA.  
Trav. Time. 11hrs. 15 mins. (ship).

Thursday, 17th May, 1951.

Visited LAT village near INDUNA during the morning and carried out Census and other Patrol work. This village is practically deserted now - further remarks will be found in the body of the Report on this matter - paid a courtesy visit to Mr. & Mrs. Shields of TALILIS Pltn. during the afternoon.

Night at INDUNA.  
Trav. Time 3 hrs. (jeep).

Friday, 18th May 1951.

Left INDUNA at 0800hrs and reached S.D.A. Mission at KAMBUBU at 0830hrs. Saw Pastor Lock and discussed various matters, left at 1100hrs and reached MATALA Pltn. at 1120hrs. Rest of day at MATALA on enquiries into 2 complaints made by Mr. McCosker.

Night at MATALA.  
Trav. Time. 50 mins.

Saturday, 19th May, 1951.

Left MATALA at 0700hrs and crossed the harbour to PUT PUT Pltn. where Mr. Hoerler offered the loan of his tractor to take the Patrol to the WARANGOI River. The offer was accepted and the Patrol left PUT PUT at 0730hrs. and reached the WARANGOI River at 0840hrs. Crossed the river by Government canoe, procured carriers and sent them off on the road to WATWAT Village where they were to wait for Mr. Hastings and myself. We went along the turn off road to LONDIP Pltn. in order to interview a native concerned in the complaints investigated at MATALA. Arrived LONDIP at 1030hrs and left again at 1400hrs by jeep, loaned by Mr. Briggs. Met Government truck on the road and transferred to it, went back towards the WARANGOI River and picked up the cargo and paid off the carriers. Then set off for KOKOPO, arrived KOKOPO at 1715hrs and reported to A.D.O. at 1730hrs.

Trav. Time. 4 hrs 45 mins. (vehicle)  
1 " 30 " (walking).

END OF PATROL DIARY.

S U M M A R Y .

1. NATIVE SITUATION.

Generally speaking there is little comment under this heading for the area patrolled. Village life is peaceful and no disturbances mar the everyday life of the villagers.

The villages from KAVUDEMKI to DANPUR still fear raiding parties from the MOLKOLKOL natives of the interior, but as there has been no alarm over the last year or so, this fear is gradually lessening. The natives of KAVUDEMKI are probably the ones most effected, as their village is situated a few miles inland and their gardens are much further inland, these people claim some relationship to the MOLKOLKOL's and can converse with them. At the time of this Patrol the Luluai of KAVUDEMKI, MANAS, was absent in Rabaul acting as interpreter for the MOLKOLKOL's being held there. It is hoped that now that contact has been established with these inland people that the coastal natives will no longer have reason to fear them.

All village officials were spoken to on the aims and policy of the Administration, and were told that any Officer of the Administration would be pleased to give them any assistance or advice they may happen to require. The officials were brought together in groups where that was possible and asked if there were any points they wished to discuss, but, beyond a few small matters involving village disputes etc. the only two matters of importance brought up were :-

- " (a) The re-establishment of an Administration Police Post in the Wide Bay area .
- and (b) The establishment of a Medical Post, or regular Medical Patrols to the area. "

With regard to (a) above, they were told that the need for the Police Post in the area was realised and was under consideration, and that probably, as soon as an Officer became available the Post would be opened. Regarding (b) they were told that the matter of a Medical Post would be covered when a Patrol Post was established, but in the meantime every effort would be made to have regular Medical Patrols cover the area.

The native, PRANIS, of GIRIL (formerly SIPLANGAN), still seems to exercise some influence in the area, but it is evident that his influence has waned since the last Patrol to the area, particularly in the Coastal Baining area. My own opinion is that PRANIS has been trading on his war service, both with the Allies and the Japanese, but his prestige has deteriorated, and will deteriorate, the further the war years stay behind us. He was informed that he must cease ordering natives of his village and area to take up work etc. on the neighbouring plantations or to move their houses from one place to the other and so on, things he has been doing in the past, it was pointed out to him that he has no authority from the Administration to give such orders, and that failure to heed this order may lead to Court proceedings being taken against him. It is definitely not recommended that he be appointed Paramount Luluai of the area, as, in my opinion, such an appointment would lead to discontent amongst many of the natives and all of the Europeans of the area, and also I do not consider that he has the necessary qualifications for the position.

One further point worth discussing in detail is the present position regarding the village of LAT. This village was originally situated near the mouth of the KAMBUBU River, land which now belongs to the S.D.A.Mission., then the village moved to another site on the mouth of the DANMORE River, south of TALLIS Pltn. This site was on land belonging to the LAT people, but very close to land belonging to the people of MANGOU, who once shared the site with the LAT people but who have since moved back to their present site, which was their pre-war village. Within the last 2 years all the able-bodied men of LAT have moved their families and houses on to INDUNA Pltn., with the permission of the manager of the Plantation, and now these men are engaged in working on INDUNA on a "business" basis. At present the old village site is falling into disrepair and there are only 2 old men and 1 old woman at present living there. This arrangement is satisfactory to the natives concerned as they have permission to make gardens and build their houses on the

1. NATIVE SITUATION. (cont).

THE

Plantation and to have their wives and families with them. The men are formed into 3 "lines" under their own boss-boys and they purchase copra sacks from the Plantation store at 4/- ea. and then are paid 24/- per bag for the dried copra. The copra is scaled at the end of each day and the amount is credited to the natives, who may then buy anything they wish from the Store, the cost of which is debitted to their "line's" account. At the end of the month accounts are balanced and the money owing each "line" is paid to the boss boy of that "line" who divides it according to the number of working days put in by each of his "line". Stocks of food are held in the Plantation store, as are other items of trade goods. This arrangement is extremely satisfactory to both the natives and the Plantation, the natives because they can please themselves when they work and how much work they do, they have easy access to a well-stocked trade store, and they actually have better living conditions than they would have in a village of their own, in the case of the Plantation they have a regular labour line, the work is well done and there is no bother of recruiting, training new copra cutters etc., or returning time expired labourers home.

At present there is no agreement between the natives and the Plantation under the Native s' Contracts Protection Ordinance 1921-1936, but the manager of the Plantation has expressed his desire to make such an agreement as soon as he is able to visit Kokopo.

The natives concerned were spoken to by me and the disadvantages of the present set-up were explained to them, namely that they were dependent on the good will of the Plantation manager for their present housing sites and indeed their whole livelihood, should they have any disagreement with the manager and be told to vacate the Plantation area they would have no redress, and that would cause great distress to them as they have let their gardens go and have only maintained very small gardens on the Plantation, also they would have no work by which to earn money to tide them over until such times as they could get new gardens into bearing. Nevertheless, the natives stated that they were quite content with the present arrangement, and it is my opinion that they cannot see further than the good money they are earning at the moment, £6-£8 per month per man, and also a contributing cause is the fact that they have little of their own land left on which to settle. LAT is a SULKA village in the midst of the Coastal Baining natives and it appears were originally given some land by the Bainings so that they could settle there.

2. NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

Food is available in sufficient quantities for the natives' needs in the whole area patrolled, but there is no surplus, this was caused by the fact that in the last dry season nearly all the TARO gardens were burnt out by the sun and accordingly the harvest was poor. Secondary gardens were made and are now in bearing, but for a period of about 2 months the natives were forced to live on coconuts and some few yams they had stored. However, the gardens at present under preparation are in excellent condition and there is no likelihood of a further food shortage this year.

The majority of gardens are made inland about 1 or 2 days' walk from the coastal villages and the natives spend most of their time in their garden houses, returning to the coast for the week-ends or at such times as an Administration Patrol passes through or there is a special Church festival, e.g. Lent and Advent etc.

Taro is the staple diet of the area, with smaller amounts of Yam and Sweet Potato being grown. Tapioca also forms part of the diet. Wild pig is plentiful and forms most of the meat diet of these people. Fish in abundance are to be found in the waters of Wide Bay, but the natives are not fishermen so fish does not play an important part in the diet. This is mainly because of the heavy seas generally found in these waters which prohibit the use of canoes for months on end. Poultry is not plentiful.

There are three goats at SAMPUN village, 1 billy and 2 nannies, one of which has just had a kid. All are thriving. These goats are the property of the Catholic Mission at GUMA but are left in the care of the Catechist at SAMPUN.

2. NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.(cont)

The villages of TAINTOP & WAWAS are situated on the top of an 800foot high plateau between SMAPUN & BAIEN. The villages are very good but they have no water supply closer than about 2 miles away and their gardens are situated on land that is at least 2 days' walk from the village.

Domestic pigs are plentiful throughout the area, most of them being kept in pig pens near the village and fed with the scraps from the village. These pigs seem to have a strong strain of Berkshire in them and all that were seen were in excellent condition.

Coconut groves in the area are very small, with the exception of an area near KALAMPUN village of about 150 acres. The palms on this small plantation were healthy and the area was well cleared. Little copra is made in the district as most of the nuts produced are used as food. Citrus trees were few and far between, a few orange trees are growing near GUMA but for the rest only an occasional lime tree is to be seen. Bananas, pawpaws and pineapples are also in short supply and do not form an integral part of the local diet.

The giant snail, as found near Kokopo and Rabaul has made its appearance on PUT PUT Plantation, having presumably crossed the Warangi River on floating pieces of wood etc. At present the numbers of these pests are not large, but according to reports they are increasing. The few snails that manage to cross PUT PUT Harbour and get on to MATALA Plantation are being controlled by the use of a small flame thrower.

The natives of MSETUI Village asked the Patrol if it would be possible for a member of the Agriculture Dept. to visit them and give them instruction in the correct method of growing cocoa. They were told that the matter would be looked into and they would be advised later. Their interest in cocoa growing is probably derived from the fact that several of the men of the village have just recently returned from work on a plantation where cocoa is being produced.

3. NATIVE COURTS & COMPLAINTS.

No cases were heard in the Court for Native Affairs during the Patrol, a few minor disputes involving money transactions were settled out of Court. The area is generally peaceful and quiet.

A rumour concerning the alleged murder of a small boy of LAMINGI (Middle Baining) by a male native of LAMINGI, was received by the Patrol while at MARUNGA, but no action was taken at the time as the Luluai of LAMINGI was said to be en route to Kokopo to report the matter and all witnesses etc. were away in the bush, many days walk from MARUNGA. No actual evidence was offered it all being hearsay and rumour. The matter is now receiveing attention at Kokopo.

Reynolds

A dispute between the natives of MARUNGA and Mr. ~~Reynolds~~ of TOL Plantation was amicably settled. The natives and Mr. Reynolds had a misunderstanding regarding the border of TOL nearest to MARUNGA Village, and Mr. Reynolds disclaimed that the natives were taking nuts from his property, however, a temporary boundary was settled upon until such time as the actual boundary can be decided upon by application to the Lands Dept. Port Moresby.

Two further complaints laid by Mr. McCosker of MATALA Pltn. were enquired into as far as possible but no action could be taken as the principles in each case had left the Plantation and could not be interviewed. Inquiries are still proceeding into these two matters.

Several Europeans resident on Plantations in the area asked what was the ruling on the clearing of roads which ran through their properties, the roads referred to were those open to all as through roads to all travellers. These people were informed that to the best of my knowledge they themselves were responsible for the upkeep of these roads and the natives were only responsible for the roads leading through their own native-owned land. KIEP Plantation was actually the only Plantation seen where the roads were really overgrown.



4. VILLAGES.

25 villages were visited during the Patrol and all were in a clean and tidy condition, the only instructions issued in any village were in a few cases where the surrounding bush was too close to the houses and the Luluai's of these villages were told to have the bush cut back and cleared to about 50 feet from the nearest house. MILIM Village was the neatest and tidiest village seen. The whole of the village area is covered with a type of clover and the paths are edged with white stones the whole giving a very pleasing effect.

A summary of the villages inspected is as follows :-

| VILLAGE.   | NUMBER OF HOUSES. | NAME OF LULUAI. | NAMES OF TUL TULS. | NAMES OF MEDICAL TUL TULS. |
|------------|-------------------|-----------------|--------------------|----------------------------|
| LAT.       | 3                 | PATNAKUP.       | -                  | -                          |
| MANGOU.    | 12                | -               | PULOK.             | -                          |
| MERAI.     | 22                | SNUNGPESS*      | MARUS*             | -                          |
| ILI.       | 19                | MASAIRGUM       | PUELENGI*          | -                          |
| KARONG.    | 12                | LANGARAES       | TIPITKA            | -                          |
| MARUNGA.   | 43                | IAKUWANG        | { MAINGO.          | -                          |
|            |                   |                 | { MORONBARON-NAGA. | -                          |
| KAVUDEMKI. | 20                | MANAS.          | { MASAWA           | -                          |
|            |                   |                 | { (MANAN.          | -                          |
| LAMARIEN)  | 12                | MAI-ITGU-UR     | -                  | -                          |
| GIRIL )    | 11                | -               | -                  | -                          |
| IANUN      | 9                 | -               | KUKKUS             | -                          |
| DANPUR     | 12                | MALO            | { FILEI            | -                          |
|            |                   |                 | { OSIPAKAU         | -                          |
| KAUKUM.    | 9                 | LAKAU           | KADUKUM            | TARO.                      |
| MILIM      | 13                | MANGIL          | -                  | -                          |
| MU.        | 15                | DANAGING        | POTKAU             | KAIVAL.                    |
| IWAI.      | 27                | IANEK           | PERA PERA          | -                          |
| KILALUM.   | 13                | KUSA            | KAVE               | LIPE                       |
| KIRKHAU    | 9                 | SONI*           | { MERETI           | SINEKIA                    |
|            |                   |                 | { KAPTEN           | -                          |
| GUMA       | 13                | LANGPUL         | { KESO             | OISAVE.                    |
|            |                   |                 | { PRUA             | -                          |
| KOLOM      | 7                 | -               | PAKAKLEI           | LAGAUT.                    |
| KALAMPUN   | 25                | TEIPIANTUN      | { LOKOL            | GOGORAVAL.                 |
|            |                   |                 | { KUKKUS.          | -                          |
| MSETUI     | 26                | KAKU            | PAIRE              | -                          |
| TAGUL      | 10                | BLISGUN         | MALELEIS           | TASLISGUN.                 |
| SAMPUN     | 22                | PITENTON        | SALI               | -                          |
| TAINTOP    | 18                | KIVARE          | LOLOT No.1.        | MAKMAN.                    |
| WAWAS      | 13                | PANETEIP        | LOLOT No.2.        | -                          |

\* Denotes new appointees on probation.

MANGOU, MERAI, ILI & KARONG villages instructed to clear bush surrounding village. Latrines, either deep pit or over tidal waters are present in all villages except IANUN, and orders were given to build latrines there, and to keep them in repair in other villages. No refuse pits were seen in any village and enquiries led to the discovery that all food scraps were fed to the village pigs in their pens, and that other rubbish was either thrown into the sea or taken into the bush and burnt, according to the position of the village. This procedure seems quite satisfactory as no rubbish was seen lying around the village areas.

5. CEMETERIES.

Cemeteries are in existence in all villages seen and were generally in a well-kept and tidy condition, they were obviously being used as several new graves were seen. The best and neatest cemeteries were at MARUNGA and GUMA, due no doubt, to the presence of the Catholic Priests at these two villages.

6. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All Luluai's and Tul Tul's were carrying out their duties in a satisfactory manner. There is no Paramount Luluai in this area and it would be a difficult task to find a suitable man for the position, as the natives are of four different linguistic groups and probably a man chosen from the SULKA people would not have much influence with those of the TAMOIP area and vice versa. These officials rarely visit Kokopo as it is a long walk and over fairly rough country, particularly if they take the shorter inland route.

7. ROADS & BRIDGES.

(a) Native Tracks.

Tracks throughout the area patrolled are generally in excellent condition, being well cleared and of an average width of approx. 12 feet. Except for one section midway between ILI and KARONG and the section between IANUN and LANPUR all the roads are in excellent condition, in these two sections the roads left much to be desired and instructions were given to see that the necessary work was carried out on them. No disciplinary action was taken, however, as the KARONG natives have a long stretch of road to maintain, and the natives of IANUN and DANPUR have not cleaned their section because of fear of MOKKOLKOL raiding parties. These native roads run parallel to the coast and except for a few ridges here and there, run practically on the level. They are not open to motor traffic, however, because of many creeks and rivers, which would be almost impossible to cross in the wet season. The sections of this road which run through the plantations and Mission Stations can be called motor roads and they will be dealt with in (b) hereunder. There are no motor roads south of KIEP Pltn.

(b) Motor Roads.

The only motor roads in the area are those roads which run through each plantation and link the native tracks on each border. From the WARANGOI River ~~xxx~~ a motor road runs through to PUT PUT Harbour, then once across the Harbour another motor road runs right through to the southern border of TALILIS Pltn. The next road passable to traffic is on SUM SUM Plantation and then along a native track to TOL Plantation border, the road through from TOL to WAITAVALO Pltn. is overgrown but could be used for vehicles. Then the next stretch of motor road starts at KAMANDRAN Pltn, and traverses KARLEI Pltn. The only other piece of motor road runs through KIEP Pltn. and this section is the worst road of the lot, as has already been stated.

It is estimated that there are approx. 20 miles of motor road and 75 miles of native tracks, excluding pads to gardens and water points etc., in the area patrolled.

There are no bridges in the area at all, creeks being forded and the larger rivers crossed by canoe.

8. REST HOUSES.

There is a Rest House in all villages except, LAT, IAMARIEN, GIRIL (new one under construction), IANUN, KAUKUM, KIRKIHAU, KOLOM and TAGUL. The Rest House at MILIM was easily the best and most comfortable seen, the others are all small one room affairs with no provision for cooking or washing, but with the exception of ILI, where the whole village is infested with a large variety of rats, they are all habitable and serve their purpose.

9. CARRIERS.

No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient carriers for the Patrol's needs whenever required. An average number of 19 carriers were used each time the Patrol moved and a total of 738 man hours of portage resulted.

10. ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

Nothing of interest to report - the writer's present rather weak PIDGIN vocabulary prevented any lengthy discussions being held on such subject of interest in this field as Land Tenure, Bride Price and other native customs.

11. LOCAL INDUSTRIES.

Practically nil in the area under review, except for spasmodic copra drying and the desire of the MSETUL natives to plant cocoa there are no industries in the region. The natives have no native crafts of note such as mat making, pot making or basket weaving, and appear to obtain the equivalents of these items by purchasing them from the trade stores with money earned as plantation labourers.

12. EDUCATION.

The only schools in the area are those conducted by the CATHOLIC MISSION at MARUNGA and GUMA and that conducted by the S.D.A. MISSION at KAMBUBU. The Two Catholic schools are supervised by the resident Priest assisted by native teachers and the S.D.A. school has a European staff of 5 also assisted by native teachers.

Village schools are in existence in all villages and are under the control of native Catechists, but the educational value is small as the standard is extremely low and the syllabus consists mainly of religious instruction. These village schools are all Catholic controlled.

At the time of this Patrol only 25 natives, 22 males and 3 females were absent from their villages attending mission schools, none was absent attending a Government school. There are no Government schools in the area.

The following information was gathered with reference to the 3 Mission schools and is appended for information

| Name of Village. | No. of Teachers.  |         | No. of Students.   |         | Grades & Syllabus & Denomination.  |
|------------------|---|---------|--|---------|--|
|                  | European.   | Native. | Male.  | Female. |  |
| KAMBUBU          | 5   | 4       | 85   | 12      | S.D.A. Coral Sea Union Missionary College. Grades being taught. B, C, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 - 7 to be instituted later. Also 3 Tech. courses - Teacher Training. Ministerial " and Business " Basic teaching is done in English, then Pidgin is used until knowledge of English improves. Maths. Reading Writing, English, Choir singing etc. taught.                                |
|                  | Principal.<br>H/Master.<br>H/Mistress.<br>Tech. Teacher.<br>Matron. |         | N.B. Small number of female students is due to lack of Female sleeping quarters. Present female students are children of male teachers & students. |         |  |
| MARUNGA.         | 1   | 3       | 63   | 57      | ( Catholic. Lessons are in local dialect and there is no system of grading - any native showing promise is sent to College at VU VU or VUNAPOPE. Elem. Maths, reading, writing English and religious instruction cover the syllabus. The teaching is done by the native teachers and only the religious instruction and supervision of the other work is done by the priest. |
| GUMA.            | 1   | 2       | 90   | 110     |  |

*Solomon*

13. MISSIONS.

As already stated there are only 3 Missions in the area, 2 Catholic, at MARUNGA and GUMA and 1 S.D.A. at KAMBUBU. The Catholic religion is paramount throughout the area, and the S.D.A. have little or no influence in the area. Their students all come from other parts of the Territory, the S.D.A. interests are solely in conducting their college and maintaining the saw-mill they have in the area of the Mission lease.

There is at least one native Catholic Catechist in each village and morning and evening services are conducted by these people.

14. MEDICAL & HEALTH.

One Native Medical Orderly accompanied the Patrol for the purpose of general inspection of the natives and villages of the area. Numerous small Tropical Ulcers were seen and treated and cuts and bruises and other minor injuries were attended to by the N.M.O. Many cases of Yaws were seen, some in an advanced stage, and the majority of these are being treated by the Missions and plantations, but supplies of NAB capsules and hypodermic needles and syringes are extremely low, and are

*PHD*

in any case PRANIS would not be accept

14. MEDICAL & HEALTH (cont).

are/  
definitely insufficient for the task on hand. Several very bad cases of Yaws in villages between KARLEI Pltn. and GUMA Catholic Mission were seen, all children, with the exception of one adult woman, and were all ordered to attend the Mission for treatment - the Luluai's concerned were told that if the patients did not respond to treatment they were to be brought into the Native Hospital at Kokopo, 2 bad Tropical Ulcers at Kavudenki and 1 at Giril were seen and the patients ordered to hospital.

It is perhaps a hardship to the natives concerned to be ordered to report to Kokopo for medical treatment as it is a long way and it would be an impossibility for any really sick person to walk the distance, thereby necessitating carrying, which would be an endurance test for the carriers. Of course, in the case of serious illness, it would have to be done, but to expect the natives to make that long journey every time they needed medical attention is definitely wrong, to my mind at least.

Larger supplies of medical equipment to the Missions and or more frequent Medical patrols of this area are the answers to this problem, particularly the patrolling. There has not been a Medical Patrol to this area since the war finished. The few Medical Tul Tul's in the area can do nothing to help, they have no supplies at all and very little training.

The need for child welfare discussions is also urgent, particularly in the Coastal Baining area, where in the last 18 months there have been 55 deaths, of which 13 were in the 0-1 year group, and only 36 births.

There are 12 blind women, 1 blind man and 1 male deaf-mute in the area patrolled, all are being well cared for and are suffering no hardships other than their affliction.

No examination of the male adult natives for V.D. was carried out as the N.M.O. had no experience in this matter.

15. CENSUS.

The census taken by Mr. Williams, Patrol Officer, on the last patrol to the area (Nov. 1949.) was checked and amended as necessary and the final figures arrived at are set out on the inside cover of the Patrol Report Jacket - the villages and figures are grouped in linguistic groups with the Grand Total shown at the foot of the sheets.

In each village the natives were gathered together and the reasons for the census again explained to them, then the census was carefully checked, every effort being made to obtain particulars of any child born after the last census and dying before the present one. The total of pregnant women is thought to be accurate, although, even with the help of the Luluai's wife, or some other woman, it was extremely difficult to get the women, even those obviously pregnant, to admit to their condition. The total of 48 women pregnant from a total of 854 of child bearing age is extremely small, but the explanation lies in the fact that it is a common practice for the women, on attaining puberty, to eat some substance which renders them sterile for varying periods, depending on how much of the substance is eaten and the physical condition of the woman concerned. Also by reference to the figures for "Average size of Family" it will be seen that they are very low. These figures were compiled by dividing the total number of children by the ~~total~~ total number of couples of child bearing age.

Figures shown in the Migrations section are high in some instances, e.g. DANPUR and WAWAS, and these are explained by the fact that some new villages have been formed within the last 18 months, e.g. TAINTOF and IANUN, and large numbers of natives have moved and settled in the new villages. IANUN census has been treated as an original census and no entries have been made of births, deaths, migrations etc., the relevant figures being shown in the villages from which these people came.

In the whole area patrolled deaths exceeded births by 10 only, a reasonable figure, but a glance at the following table, where births and deaths are recorded for each individual group, shows a different aspect of the question, with the exception of the Sulka peoples all the groups show more deaths than births, with the Coastal Bainings the worst off of all.

Luluais. In any case PRANIS would not be accepted as one of the

| GROUP.           | BIRTHS.     | DEATHS.    |               | Women in childbirth | Remarks.        |
|------------------|-------------|------------|---------------|---------------------|-----------------|
|                  |             | 0-1 month. | 1 month-aged. |                     |                 |
| Coastal Baining. | 36          | 6          | 48            | 1                   | decrease Of 19. |
| Tamoip.          | 14          | 3          | 15            | -                   | Decrease of 4.  |
| Mengen.          | 26          | 4          | 24            | 1                   | Decrease of 3.  |
| Sulka.           | 77          | 12         | 47            | 2                   | Increase of 16. |
| <b>TOTALS.</b>   | <b>153.</b> | <b>25</b>  | <b>134</b>    | <b>4</b>            |                 |

The villages of each of these linguistic groups are as under:-

| <u>Coastal Baining.</u> | <u>Tamoip.</u> | <u>Sulka.</u>      | <u>Mengen.</u> |
|-------------------------|----------------|--------------------|----------------|
| MUNGOU.                 | KAUKUM         | LAT                | MSETUI *       |
| MERAI.                  | DANPUR         | LAMERIEN) formerly | TAGUL.         |
| ILI.                    |                | GERIL ) SIPLANGAN. | SAMPUN.        |
| KARONG.                 |                | MILIM              | TAIMTOP.       |
| MARUNGA.                |                | MU.                | WAWAS.         |
| KAVUDEMKI.              |                | KIRKIHAU.          |                |
|                         |                | IWAI.              |                |
|                         |                | KILALUM.           |                |
|                         |                | GUMA.              |                |
|                         |                | KOLOM.             |                |
|                         |                | KALAMPUN.          |                |
|                         |                | IANUN.             |                |
|                         |                | MSETUI *           |                |

MSETUI is part Sulka and part Mengen.

No cases of neglect were encountered amongst the dependents of men absent at work etc., in every case a relative was attending to the needs of the wives and children or aged parents of the absentees. This was also the case with the aged, sick and blind people encountered.

In several instances married men had gone away to work as many of 3-4 years ago, and had not returned to their homes, having started to work on their own account after completing their Contracts, and these men have "thrown away" their original wives and married again in the area where they were working. This is quite in conformity with the native custom but it has imposed some hardship on the discarded wives, as they live in an area under the influence of the Catholic Mission which does not recognise divorce, and so they are unable to re-marry as they probably normally would.

#### 16. GENERAL.

The presence of three unexploded bombs in the area was reported to the Patrol, two of them are near GUMA Village and the other is near BAIEN Village (Pomic sub-district). These bombs and their location have been reported to the Officer in Charge of the Bomb Disposal Unit at Kokopo.

It is suggested that consideration be given to a visit to this area being made by an Inspector of Native Labour at an early date. Few of the Europeans are following the new Native Labour Ordinance, mainly because copies of the Ordinance have not been available to date. Owing to the isolated position of most of the Plantations in the area, it is thought that a visit by an Inspector would be of great benefit to both the natives and the Europeans. The Native Labour Officer at Kokopo has been requested to forward any available information to the Europeans concerned. At the time of this Patrol the writer had not been Gazetted as an "Authorised Officer" under the Ordinance and so could give but little help, also no copy of the Ordinance and Regulations was available to take on the Patrol.

*R.W. Born*  
 (R.W. Born. Patrol Officer.)

in any case PRANIS would not be accept me of the

APPENDIX "A"

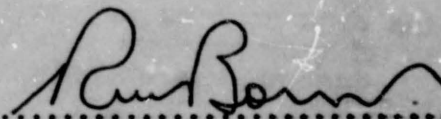
REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.F.C. & N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg.No. 5139 Const. LA-ATOU.

A fair Patrol policeman, although not thoroughly reliable. Is rather inclined to laziness and needs supervision.

Reg.No.6191PA. Const. PAGORIA.

A good reliable policeman. Is conscientious, intelligent and willing. Is completely reliable.

  
.....  
(R.W. Born Patrol Officer.)

30-13-95.

17th July, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
INDIA TERRITORY DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1141. A of 1950/1951.

Mr. Horn has compiled a very good Report. It would appear that medical patrols are urgently needed throughout this area.

The staff position will not allow us to open up a new Patrol Post as yet. For the next two years, we have very heavy commitments in other areas, and we are far below our present establishment.

Mr. Burn has been appointed under Section 1 of the Labour Ordinance.

The medical situation is being brought to the notice of the Director of Public Health.

AAR  
~~W. J. H. HENDERSON~~

99



TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA



30/13/95 ✓

In Reply  
Please Quote  
No. DS.30/1/2-38.

RABAU  
New Britain District.  
9th July, 1951.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report KPO. 7 of 1950/51 - Mr. R. W. BORN,  
Patrol Officer - Kokopo Sub-District.

Original and copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded for your information please. The patrol covered the coastal villages in the Wide Bay and Cape Orford area in the Sub-district of Kokopo. This is the first patrol conducted by Mr. Born who was recently posted to this District. Mr. Born was accompanied by Mr. J. L. Hastings, Cadet Patrol Officer. Mr. Born has previously served in the Territory of Papua and at the present time is not fluent in Pidgin. The Report shows that the patrol covered all normal administrative duties; it is well compiled. It will be noted that the last patrol of this area, which consists of a rather mixed tribal district comprising coastal Bainings, Sulka, Mengen and Timoi peoples, was that conducted by Mr. Williams in November, 1949. This is too long between patrols but owing to the frequent changes of staff at Kokopo and the lack of experienced Patrol Officers, it was not possible to visit the area before. The so-called coastal Baining people were previously known as the Southern Bainings and I think that it would be well to maintain the previous name of these people. It is also noted that Timoi is spelled 'Tamoip' by Mr. Born. It is best to continue with the old spelling.

2. Native Situation : As already reported to you, peaceful contact with the Mokolkol natives was achieved. I am now informed that arrangements have been made for some of the Mokolkol people to visit the village of Kavudemki (South Baining) when peaceful overtures will be made. It is hoped that the meeting is successful and at long last the raiding of these inland people will cease.

The Sub-District boundaries have been clearly pointed out to the Officer-in-Charge of the Administrative Post in the Gasmata District. These revert to the pre-war boundaries and no further confusion should occur. As already mentioned, the last official patrol to the area was in November, 1949, but in 1951 the Assistant District Officer Kandrian - Mr. Foley - with my approval, visited the village when he made a road journey to Rabaul.

Mr. Born recommends that an Administrative Post be established in the area. Prior to the war a Post was maintained at Kasalea in an effort to contact the inland Mokolkol people. The reopening of the Kasalea Post is not recommended, but I would suggest that another Post be opened in the area - preferably on the coast somewhere in the vicinity of Henry Reid Bay. The villages are isolated, and in addition to affecting better administration, such a Post would enable medical services to be given with greater efficiency to the people.

However, the Director of District Services some time ago, expressly forbade the District Commissioner to establish any further Administrative Posts (there is only one in the District). Providing staff is available, I would request the Director to reconsider his decision so that Administrative Posts be established at Kilingi at the western end of New Britain and at Henry Reid Bay. The Director of Public Health would probably agree with my suggestion.

It is not the policy of the Administration to appoint further luluais. In any case PRANIS would not be accepted. One of the



reasons being the extremely mixed tribal villages of the area. Pranis's war service, however, should not be decried. He proved himself a very brave man and was decorated with the M.B.E. and Loyal Service Medal.

The method of working Induna Plantation, reported by Mr. Born, is interesting and follows closely a system which is in force in many places. Although the native workers are earning £6 - £8 per month, the system has obvious disadvantages. It is clear that while the natives are not employees according to the terms of the Native Labour Ordinance, neither are they partners to an agreement under the Native Contracts Protection Ordinance. I approve of a formal agreement being drawn up but it will prove extremely difficult as the individual names of the native parties to the agreement must be endorsed on it. Providing the two parties are satisfied - and according to Mr. Born they are - I do not think the Administration should interfere with the method of work.

Mr. Born's decision regarding the maintenance of roads through a plantation is correct. It is the owner's duty to maintain roads through his property.

3. Education : The standard of village schools maintained by Missions is apparently poor. Like the Administration, the Mission is suffering from a shortage of trained teachers. It is noted that promising pupils are sent to highschools maintained by the Mission. Little can be done as regards village schools until trained teachers are available.
4. Health : The shortage of NAB. syringes and needles is noted and the attention of the District Medical Officer will be drawn to this fact. There have been no medical patrols in the area since pre-war days. As already mentioned, the area is isolated and the establishment of an Administrative Post where a small hospital could be maintained would be a great benefit to the people. It is recommended that the Director of Public Health be asked for advice on this matter.
5. Census : The census statistics recorded show an alarming state of affairs. In only one tribal area - the Sulka - do births show an increase over deaths. The birth rate is comparatively high, but the infant mortality rate is apparently frightening. The only hope for these people is for a base hospital to be established in the area with special emphasis on maternity requirements.
6. General : The unexploded bombs reported by Mr. Born will be attended to by members of the Bomb Disposals Unit who have already left for the area.

The local Inspectorate of Labour will be requested to carry out inspections on plantations.

I am grateful for the sketch map compiled by Mr. Born; details of which have been incorporated on the master map which is being compiled at this Office.

The Assistant District Officer Kokopo is asked to thank Mr. Born for a very good report.

*J.K. McCarthy*  
.....  
J.K. McCarthy.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30/13

Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO. NEW BRITAIN.

20th. August, 1951.

ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER?  
KOKOPO.

PATROL REPORT - KPO 1/51-52. PUT PUT INLAND AREA.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

R.W.H.Born. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled.

PUT PUT and inland area.

Objects of Patrol.

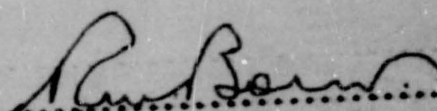
1. Investigate land application -  
Mr. S. McCosker of MATAKA Pltn.  
Put Put area, Kokopo sub-district.
2. Assist in the recovery of body  
of unknown Australian soldier  
reported from the S.D.A. Mission,  
KAMBUBU area.
3. Investigate a complaint of theft  
by Mr. E.C. Shields of TALILIS  
Pltn. Kokopo sub-district.

DURATION OF PATROL.

20th. July, 1951 - 23rd. July, 1951.  
4 days.

Personnel Accompanying the Patrol.

W.K. Sidebottom, Supervisor,  
Imperial War Graves Commission.  
Reg. No. 7733 Const. MANGEO.  
" 6191PA " PAGORIA.  
" 5152 " WIRIANG.  
" 7484 " NUNAI.  
1 personal servant.

  
.....  
(R.W.H. Born. Patrol Officer.)

INTRODUCTION.

This Patrol was undertaken to finalise three specific matters in the Put Put area of the Kokopo Sub-District. The area was covered as to general Administration by Patrol No. KPO 7/50-51 in April/May of this year.

Owing to the fact that Mr. I.McDougall of MATALA Pltn. was not available, contrary to arrangements made with the District Commissioner, the Patrol was unable to proceed inland and investigate the land applied for by Mr.McCosker. It is understood that Mr.McDougall, Mr.McCosker's partner, was absent on a recruiting trip to the South Coast of New Britain when the Patrol arrived at MATALA and during the time the Patrol was in the area.

DIARY.

Friday, 20th. July, 1951.

The Patrol departed from Kokopo at 0800hrs. on the Catholic Mission vessel "TERESA". Arrived at INDUNA Pltn. at 1200hrs. Left INDUNA at 1300hrs., accompanied by Mr.W.Sidebottom of the Imperial War Graves Commission, and proceeded to the S.D.A.Mission at KAMBUBU. Arrived KAMBUBU at 1330hrs and introduced Mr.Sidebottom to Pastor L.N.Lock, in charge of the Mission, when the recovery of the body was in hand the Patrol continued on to MATALA to see Mr.McDougall and arrange for a start to be made for the trip inland. Mr. McDougall was not present when I arrived and I was informed by a native that he had left MATALA the previous Monday for a recruiting trip and would not be back for another week or ten days. Returned to KAMBUBU and assisted Pastor Lock and Mr.Sidebottom in the exhumation of the body of the unknown Australian soldier then returned to INDUNA Pltn. at 1730hrs.

Night at INDUNA.

Saturday, 21st. July, 1951.

Left INDUNA at 0800hrs and went to TALILIS Pltn. to see Mr.E.C. Shields about a complaint he had lodged. Arrived at TALILIS at 0830hrs., and spent the remainder of the day investigating the complaint. Returned to INDUNA at 1700hrs.

Mr. W.Sidebottom left INDUNA on the "TERESA" at 0600hrs. for the return trip to Kokopo.

Night at INDUNA.

Sunday, 22nd. July, 1951.

Observed at INDUNA.

Monday, 23rd. July, 1951.

Left INDUNA at 0800hrs. for return to Kokopo. Passed through PUT PUT Pltn. at 0900hrs. reached the WARANGOI River at 1100hrs. Met jeep from Kokopo at 1400hrs. and arrived at Kokopo at 1520hrs. Reported to the A.D.O. and to the District Commissioner who was visiting Kokopo at the time.

END OF DIARY.

GENERAL.

LAND APPLICATION - Mr.S.McCOSKER of MATALA Pltn.

As mentioned in the Introduction, the traverse of the land applied for by Mr.S.McCosker was not carried out as Mr.I.McDougall, who was to have guided the Patrol to the area in question and indicate the boundaries for traverse, was not at MATALA Pltn. when the Patrol arrived. Enquiries were made from natives in the vicinity and from the native who was in charge at MATALA, as to whether any of them knew where the land was situated and the approximate boundaries of it, but they were unable to assist and nothing was revealed that was definite enough to warrant the Patrol proceeding inland in an endeavour to locate the land and complete the task in hand.

Upon my return to Kokopo the facts were reported to the District Commissioner, who was present, and he confirmed that arrangements had been made by him with Mr.McDougall to await the investigating Officer.

GENERAL (cont.).

COMPLAINT - Mr. E.C. SHIELDS of TALILIS Pltn.

Mr. E.C. Shields had complained by letter to the A.D.O. Kokopo that, during his recent absence in Rabaul, a 2 acre Sweet Potato garden on his Plantation had been harvested and the crop all stolen. Enquiries revealed that a native named WAIKI of IKEL Village, Aitape district, an employee of Mr. Shields' was the probable person who was responsible for the removal of the Sweet Potato crop. WAIKI could not be interviewed by the Patrol as he was absent from the Plantation on a recruiting trip to the Aitape area in company with Mr. A. U. Wittz of SUM SUM Pltn., with Mr. Shields' knowledge and consent, at the time of the investigation. Arrangements were made for Mr. Shields to advise the A.D.O. Kokopo, when WAIKI returned to TALILIS so that the investigation could be continued.

RECOVERY OF BODY OF UNKNOWN AUSTRALIAN SOLDIER.

Mr. W. Sidebottom of the Imperial War Graves Commission, at present Supervisor of BITAPAKA War Cemetery, Kokopo Sub-District, accompanied the Patrol for the purpose of recovering the body of an unknown Australian soldier, which was reported to be buried on ground belonging to the S.D.A. Mission at KAMBUBU. A native who had assisted in the burial of the soldier was able to show the approximate position of the grave and after some digging the bones were recovered. From small pieces of cloth etc. Mr. Sidebottom was satisfied that the bones were those of an Australian soldier and he took charge of them in order to take them back to BITAPAKA War Cemetery for re-interment. No identity discs were found when the bones were recovered, but the Pastor in charge of the Mission, Pastor L.N. Lock, has promised to sift the earth taken from the grave when it has dried out somewhat, and if any discs are found he will forward them to the A.D.O. Kokopo.

*R.W. Born*  
 (R.W. Born. Patrol Officer.)

Popu

F  
Males  
in Child  
Birth  
M

APPENDIX. "A".

Report on R.P.C. & N.G.P.F. Accompanying the Patrol.

|               |                |  |
|---------------|----------------|--|
| Reg. No. 7733 | Const. MANGEO. | A fairly reliable Policeman - is intelligent and works hard. Should develop into a good patrol policeman later.                |
| " 6191PA.     | " PACORIA      | An excellent man. Is intelligent and very willing, can be relied upon to carry out orders without supervision.                 |
| " 5152.       | " WIRIANG      | Fair only - is willing but lacking in initiative - needs supervision all the time.   |
| " 7484        | " NUNAI        | Fair only - also very willing but lacking in experience. Should develop into a good patrol policeman after a few more patrols. |

  
 .....  
 (R.W. Born. Patrol Officer.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/100

JW/AH.



KPO. 30/1-1.  
Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO.

13th September, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT KOKOPO 1-51/52.

The above Patrol Report is forwarded  
please.

The Report was planned to cover various  
matters on the South Coast including assistance to the War  
Graves Commission representative in the recovery of the  
body of an Australian soldier.

The major task involved was the investiga-  
tion of an application for a large Agricultural Lease  
by Mr. S. McCosker of Matala Plantation, South Coast, Kokopo  
Sub-district. The application was lodged in Rabaul with  
the District Commissioner who confirmed on the return of  
Patrol Officer Bonn from the patrol that the arrangement  
had been made with him that Mr. I. McDougall, a partner of  
Mr. McCosker, would await the arrival of the Investigating  
Officer and indicate the boundaries of the subject land  
which were only vaguely stated in the land application.

The matter of the reported theft of  
sweet potato from Talilis Plantation has since been final-  
ised.

J. Preston White )  
Acting Asst. District Officer.

MINUTED to :-

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please. This report does not  
call for further comment.

RABAU.  
DS. 30/1/2-42.  
6th October, 1951.

  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

JB.ML.

*As Chapter  
13/10/51*

*P/A*

*7/10  
Sikua*

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Kokopo) Report No. 2 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by L.W.H. Bawn P.O.

Area Patrolled Central Baining area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans N. Heather Forest Officer

Duration—From 8/8/51 to 18/8/51  
Natives and

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Agric. census, and investigation in connection with application for timber lease in Sunam area.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO. NEW BRITAIN.

21st. August, 1951.

ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER,  
KOKOPO.

PATROL REPORT - KPO 2/51-52 - CENTRAL BAINING AREA.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

R.W.H.Born. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled.

Central Plain - Kokopo Sub-District  
GAULIM area - SUNUM & ARUMBUN  
Villages.

Objects of Patrol.

1. Investigations in connection  
with application for Timber Lease  
SUNUM area.

2. *Agricultural Census (Native) Arumbun  
Village.*

Duration of Patrol.

8/8/51 -& 14th. to 18th August,  
1951 (incl.)  
6 days.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol.

W.Heather. Forest Officer.

Reg.No. 5058B Const.KAMADONA.  
1 Personal servant.

Map.

Overlay of map - Army Strat.  
Series. Gazelle Peninsular. 4 miles  
to an inch, covering area patrolled  
is appended.

*R.W.Born*  
.....  
(R.W.Born. Patrol Officer.)



PAGE. 2.

INTRODUCTION.

The objects of the Patrol were achieved. The last Patrol to the area, which covered it as to general Administration, was Patrol No. KPO 6/50-51.

DIARY.

Wednesday, 8th August, 1951.

Left KOKOPO at 0630hrs. and met Mr.W.Heather, Forest Officer, at the Keravat road turn-off at 0705hrs, as per arrangement. Proceeded to GAULIM and arrived there at 0840hrs. Preliminary discussions were held with the local natives regarding the area to be leased and arrangements made for the Patrol to be met on the following Tuesday and to proceed to the area in question for a full investigation. Left GAULIM at 1315hrs. and returned to Kokopo at 1520hrs.

Tuesday, 14th. August, 1951.

Left Kokopo by jeep at 0600hrs. and arrived at TAULIL Village at 0730hrs. where the names of all the BUTUM owners of the area covered by the Timber Lease application by Mr.G.Kinsey of Kokopo were taken. Left TAULIL at 0900hrs. and went on to GAULIM Village, arriving there at 0930hrs. Listed all RIET owners of the area in question. Mr.W.Heather, Forest Officer, by arrangement, arrived at 1130hrs. from Rabaul. Together left GAULIM at 1200hrs. and proceeded to SUNUM Village, arriving there at 1500hrs. Rest of afternoon taking names of SUNUM natives occupying the area under discussion.

Night at SUNUM.

Wednesday, 15th. August, 1951.

Left SUNUM at 0600hrs. accompanied by approximately 50 native owners of the timber and land and proceeded to walk along the Southern, Western and part of the Northern boundaries of the land in question. Returned to the village at 1700hrs. Evening spent in discussions with the native owners and occupiers of the land and in compiling genealogies.

Night at SUNUM.

Thursday, 16th. August, 1951.

Left SUNUM at 0600hrs., again accompanied by the 50 natives, and walked along the rest of the Northern, Eastern and back along the Southern boundaries to the point of commencement. Returned to the village at 1200 hrs. Mr.Heather departed for the return trip to Rabaul. The Patrol then left SUNUM at 1300hrs. and walked through to ARUMBUN, arriving there at 1630hrs. Evening spent counting axes, knives etc. required for the Agricultural Census of the village group.

Night at ARUMBUN.

Friday, 17th. August, 1951.

At ARUMBUN assessing gardens and crops, counting coconuts etc. Agricultural Census completed by 1300hrs. Departed ARUMBUN at 1330hrs. and returned to GAULIM, arriving there at 1330hrs. Met. Mr.F.G.Lewis, Chairman of the Methodist Overseas Mission, Mr.W.Lutton, Missionary in charge, GAULIM area, Misses. J.Walker and R.Davidson, Mission nurses residing at GAULIM, and Mr. & Mrs. R.Davidson, of Adelaide, South Australia, who are visiting their daughter. Attended celebrations held in conjunction with the opening of the new Maternity Ward at the GAULIM Mission Native Hospital, at the invitation of Mr.Lewis, and in the evening was present at the Baining Fire Dance, more often known as the Baining Snake Dance.

Night at GAULIM.

PAGE. 3.

DIARY(cont.)

Saturday, 18th. August, 1951.

At GAULIM waiting for transport. Jeep arrived at 1400hrs. Left GAULIM at 1410hrs. and returned to Kokopo, passing through Rabaul en route. Reported to the A.D.O., Kokopo, on Sunday morning.

END OF DIARY.

TIMBER LEASE APPLICATION - SUNUM AREA.

The boundaries of the area covered by the timber lease application by Mr.G.Kinsey, of Kokopo, were carefully described to all the natives present, both in Pidgin and in the local dialect, through an interpreter, and were understood by all present. The natives of RIET and BUTUM, who are the rightful owners of the land, were present, as were the natives of SUNUM village who are living on the land with the consent of the native owners, and have been there approximately 20 years. All agreed that the natives of SUNUM should receive some part of the money paid for the timber rights, the bulk of it going to the actual owners. There was no discussion on the amount to be paid, the natives themselves asking that each owner and occupier should receive the sum of £10.0.0. The natives are aware that the purchase of the timber rights only was in question and that the land was not being discussed as to purchase, and they know that they have the right to hunt and garden on the land while the timber is being worked, they also know that at the expiration of the timber lease ( no definite time was told them) the timber rights would revert to them.

All the able-bodied male natives interested in the lease, in any way ( approximately 50 of them), accompanied Mr.W.Heather, Forest Officer, and myself when we walked round the boundaries of the area in question. The area enclosed by the boundaries of the lease is approximately 5,000 acres.

A full report on the investigation, as to area, ownership, genealogies etc. will be prepared and forwarded under separate cover, together with a detailed large-scale map.

NATIVE AGRICULTURAL CENSUS - ARUMBUN VILLAGE.

A complete Agricultural Census of ARUMBUN Village was carried out on the lines set down in Circular Memorandum DS 17/5/1 of 14th. April, 1951. The completed census form will be forwarded under separate cover.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES.

The Patrol was very fortunate in arriving at GAULIM on its return trip in time to witness the Baining Fire Dance, as this dance is not performed very often and is most spectacular. The dance was performed as part of the celebrations being held by the Methodist Overseas Mission, GAULIM, in conjunction with the opening of the new Maternity Ward at the Gaulim Mission Hospital, the ward is a fine building of native materials about 60' x 20', consisting of 2 wards, a confinement room and a treatment room.

The Fire Dance was performed by the natives of GAULIM and KAINAGUNAN Villages, and 20 dancers took part. A large fire was lit in a central spot in the village, and the " orchestra", which consisted of 10 natives beating time on pieces of bamboo with a rectangular hole cut in one side, commenced to play, after about 5 minutes of playing and singing the leader called out loudly as a signal to the dancers who were grouped behind a nearby house, when the signal was given the first dancer appeared, and passing through a gap in the ring of spectators, ran into the circle and completed a circuit of the fire then stood to one side and jiggled in time to the music, then the second dancer entered and also circled the fire and then stood beside the first dancer and also jiggled up and down, the rest of the dancers then followed singly and did exactly as the others had done until a long line composed of all the dancers was formed. Then the tempo of the music altered and the dancers broke into individual dances and leaped and ran and pranced around and around the fire, there was no organised dance at all, it seemed as if the dancer just did as the music dictated to him and

ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES (cont.)

Collisions between two or more dancers were frequent. At intervals a dancer left the circle and retired to the shelter of a house, presumably to rest, as the dance was very strenuous, but there were never less than eight dancers in the circle at any time, those who had retired returning when they wished. The dance stopped twice and all the dancers left the arena, again it seemed for the purpose of resting both themselves and the orchestra, but the breaks were of only a few minutes' duration, and the shout of the orchestra leader brought them all back, but not as they came the first time, they came back in a group and went straight into their dance. After the second break the music was obviously of a faster tempo and the dancers seemed to be completely under the spell of it as they leaped and cavorted around the fire. The dancers then began to call out and dance even faster and one of them, uttering a loud cry, danced right through the centre of the fire, scattering fire and sparks everywhere, this seemed to act as a signal as all the dancers then converged on the fire and danced through it and upon the scattered embers until the fire was practically extinguished. The dancers then retired and that completed the dance.

I was unable to find out anything about the meaning of the dance, except that it is always performed at night, a moonless night preferably, and the dancers are disguised and are supposed to represent spirits. They must not be recognised by their womenfolk who think that they are good spirits from another place, and the women bring their children to be blessed, and sometimes punished, by them. The blessing takes the form of the woman holding her child up to one of the dancers who has a long piece of bamboo hidden in his headdress, the dancer points the bamboo at the child and blows through it, producing a low, deep note, and this is taken as a blessing bestowed upon the child, wishing it strength and good health. The punishment meted out by the dancers is not severe, apparently if a child is disobedient or otherwise naughty the mother remembers the incident and if she does not chastise the child herself she takes it to the next Fire Dance and in the early part of the dance she hands it to one of the dancers who carries the child to the fire and pulls out a small burning brand and strikes the child across the buttocks with it, the children are terrified but not hurt or burnt in any way. The child is then given back to its mother who has the task of pacifying it again.

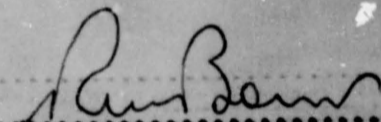
The dancers are dressed as follows :-

Their legs from the ankle to the knee are bound up in gaiters made of kunai, they wear a strip of bark as a loin-cloth, a few armbands and their headdresses, which seem to take any form at all. Their faces are covered either by the headdress or by a fringe of kunai hanging from the edge of the headdress and reaching down to the chest. Their bodies are stained black and are thoroughly oiled. Some of the headdresses seen were very large affairs, one in particular measuring about 12' x 4' and was supported on long strips of wood with a central skull cap affair holding it on the wearer's head. The material used in the body of the headdress is made from the beaten out bark of the MALU (Baining dialect) tree, and is a creamy white in colour with small designs on it picked out in red. This red colour is said to be the blood of the wearer, who rubs his tongue with some rough substance until it bleeds and then he spits the blood onto the headdress and smears it with his finger, however, this is hard to believe, as the red colour resulting retains a bright, glistening appearance and is in no way sticky to the touch, whereas, if blood were used one would expect it to become black and sticky after being exposed to the air and heat for some time. Some of the headdresses were in the shape of a conical witch's hat with a long piece of cane, some at least 12' long, sticking out of the top of it and decorated with tufts of white feathers, the brims of these headdresses had kunai suspended from them and hanging right down over the wearer's face and completely masking him. One headdress was in the shape of a dog's head and fitted right over the wearer's head and looked for all the world like the mask worn by Bottom in A Midsummers Night's Dream. It is unfortunate that I could not obtain photographs of the dance, costumes and headdresses, but the light was too bad and the natives were unwilling to allow me to take snaps in the daylight. The headdresses are kept in a special house located in the bush, and unless another dance is to be performed very soon after the one in which they are used, they are destroyed, as the materials used in their construction will not keep or store well. The headdresses take about 3 weeks to make in the first place. The other item of interest in the costume was worn by several of the dancers, and it consisted of a length of

ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES (cont.)

cane, or some similar substance, fitted with a circular disc, about 3 inches in diameter, at one end and the other end was attached in some manner to the penis of the wearer, the whole standing out from the dancer's body. This probably has some phallic meaning but I was not then able to obtain details. RUPEN, a leading native of the area, provided me with the information I have written above. I intend to seek further information at a later, more suitable time.

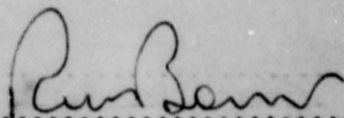
I understand that the dance I saw performed is sometimes called the Baining Snake Dance, which is exactly the same as the dance I have described, except that when the dancers first enter the circle of spectators they carry snakes with them and after the first few gyrations of the dance they toss the snakes to the womenfolk and then carry on as described above. There were no snakes in the dance I saw and the natives stated that the dance had been prepared at fairly short notice and that time had not permitted the hunting of snakes.

  
.....  
(R.W. Born. Patrol Officer.)

APPENDIX. "A".

Report on R.P.C. & N.G.P.F. accompanying Patrol.

Reg. No. 5058 B. Const. KAMADONA. Very reliable and an excellent patrol policeman. Can be left to carry out a job properly and is intelligent and hard working.



.....  
(R.W. Born. Patrol Officer.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/101 ✓

JPW/AH.



KPO. 30/1-2.  
Sub-District Office,  
K O K O P O.

13th September, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT KOKOPO 2-51/52.

The above Patrol Report is forwarded please. The objects were well handled.

The major object of this patrol was the investigation of native ownership and rights to the timber on the Batum and Eiet land in the area in which the Sumu Village is situated. (Kinsey Application).

An interesting development recorded in the Patrol Report is that of the performance of the Baining Fire Dance in conjunction with a Methodist Overseas Mission ceremony.

*J. Preston White*

( J. Preston White )  
Acting Asst. District Officer.

DS.30/1/2-43  
The Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.



Forwarded, please. The investigations were carried out with Mr Born's usual efficiency.

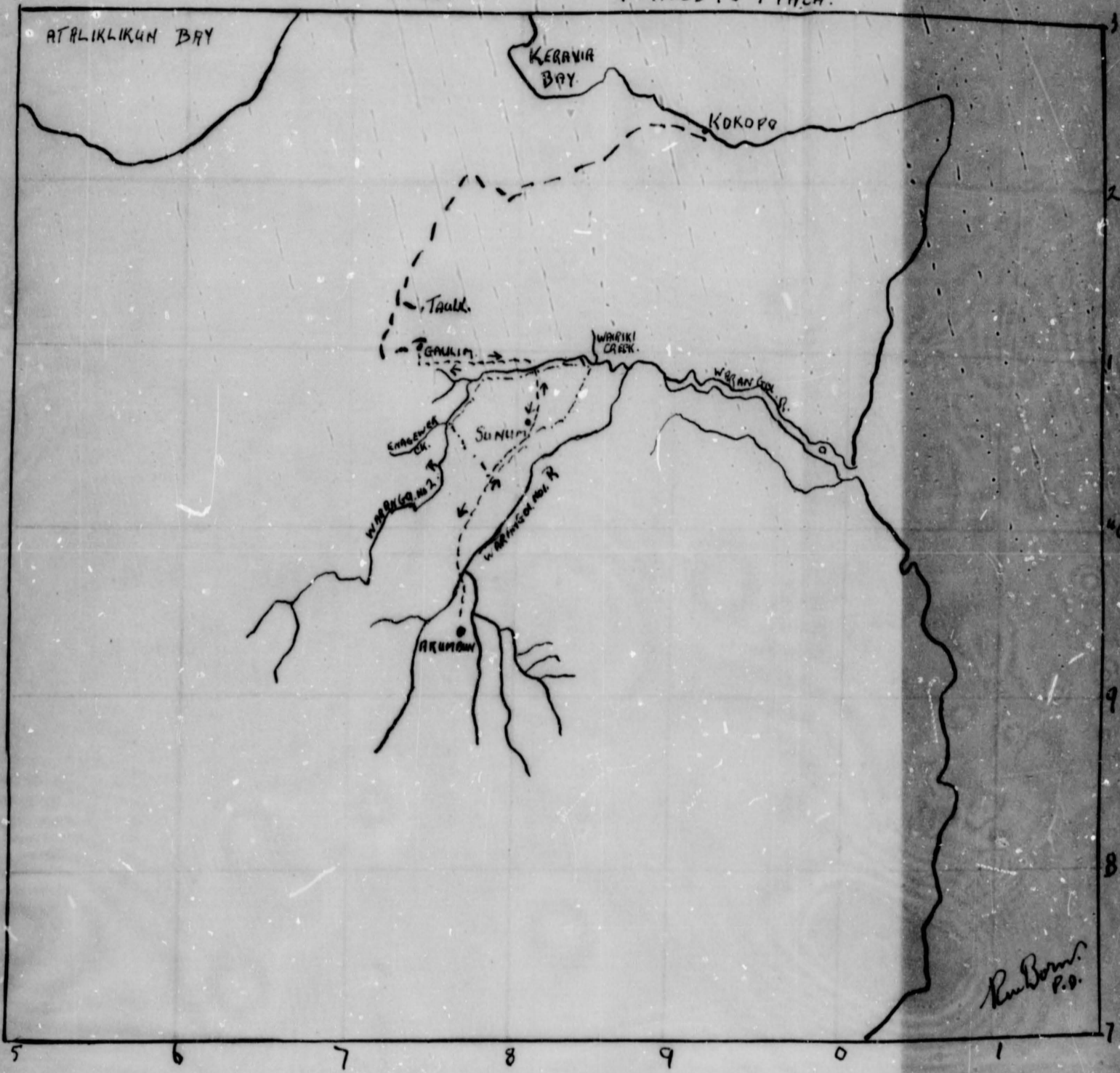
p.p., *J.B.C. Bramell*,  
(J.B.C. Bramell) *JCB*  
A/District Commissioner,  
New Britain District.  
12/10/51.

*Send autho date  
to ASOPA.*

*John Chapman  
15/10 1951*

MAP TO ACCOMPANY PATROL REPORT KPO2/51-52

KOKOPO SUB-DISTRICT  
REF. MAP GAZELLE START 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.



ROUTE  
--- JEEP ROAD  
- - - NATIVE TRACK  
- . . . BOUNDARIES OF PROPOSED TIMBER LEASE.

Amount returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of *New Britain (Kokopo)* Report No. *3 of 51/52*

Patrol Conducted by *L.N.H. Bean P.O.*

Area Patrolled *North Bainingis*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans *J. Martyn C.P.O.*

Natives.....

Duration—From *21/11/1951* to *20/12/1951*

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol *Census, war damages & routine*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
KOKOPO. NEW BRITAIN.

7th. January, 1952.

Assistant District Officer,  
KOKOPO.

PATROL REPORT No. KPO. 3/51-52.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL.

R.W.H. Born. Patrol Officer, accompanied by Mr. J. Martyn, C.F.O., loaned from Rabaul for this Patrol as War Damage payments were being made.

AREA PATROLLED.

North Baining Sub-Division, Kokopo Sub-District, District of New Britain.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.

1. Payment of War Damage.
2. Amendment of Census.
3. General Administration and Inspections.

Survey of Land in respect of three Applications for Trading Allotment Licences.

5. Payment for work on bridge and road at New Massawa - (road from New Massawa to Guntershoe Plantation.)

6. Investigate disappearance of native labourer from Stockholm Plantation.

7. Attempt contact Molkolkol natives, at No. 1. Camp.

DATE LEFT STATION.

21st. November, 1951.

DATE RETURNED TO STATION.

20th. December, 1951.

DURATION OF PATROL.

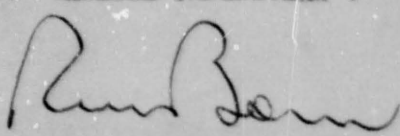
30 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.

| Reg. No.               | Const. | NAME             |
|------------------------|--------|------------------|
| 6191PA.                |        | FAGORIA.         |
| " 7733                 | "      | MANGIO.          |
| " 5156B                | "      | AWING.           |
| " 5152                 | "      | WERIONG.         |
| " 6229                 | "      | BALMO.           |
| " 6833                 | "      | ANONI.           |
| " 5130 B               | "      | AMBOLO. (Rabaul) |
| " 5430 B               | "      | BOSI. ( " )      |
| Native Medical Orderly |        | MASONG.          |
| 2 personal servants.   |        |                  |

MAP REFERENCES.

Army Strat. Map. 4 miles to 1 inch.  
Sheet "GAZELLE PENINSULAR".

  
.....  
( R.W. Born. Patrol Officer ).

INTRODUCTION.

All the objects of the Patrol, except the effort to contact the Molkolkol natives, were successfully carried out, and any matters arising out of the Patrol have been dealt with by separate memoranda.

The area patrolled, again with the exception of the Molkolkol country, is fully controlled, and village life was normal and peaceful.

For the sake of brevity in the Diary of this Report, and to avoid repetition, the following procedure was carried out in each village visited.

1. War Damage Claims paid or investigated as need be.
2. Census amended.
3. Village area, houses and latrines inspected.
4. Cemeteries and nearby gardens inspected.
5. Discussions with village officials, settling disputes etc.

The Patrol covered the entire North Baining Sub-Division. The last relative references are, Coastal Section, Patrol Report No. KPO3/50-51 and Inland Section, Patrol Report No. KPO5/48-49. The last Medical Patrol was carried out in about February, 1951, apart from short visits at various times to the coastal villages since that date.

DIARY OF PATROL.

WEDNESDAY, 21st. November, 1951.

The Patrol left Kokopo by Administration workboat "TILBURRA" at 0800hrs. Passed TAWUI POINT at 1000hrs. and arrived at KLEINWATTA Pltn. at 1300hrs. Self and Mr. Martyn went ashore and obtained permission for the patrol personnel to prepare their midday meal in the plantation cook-house. Departed again at 1440 hrs. and called at VUNAMARITA Catholic Mission Station at 1530hrs. Father Thiel, Priest-in-Charge, away in the Talasea area so left at 1540hrs and went on to TOVANAKUS Pltn. arriving there at 1700hrs.

Night at TOVANAKUS.

Travelling Time. (by boat) 7 hrs. 10 mins.

THURSDAY, 22nd.

Left TOVANAKUS at 0800hrs and returned to LASSUL Medical Aid Post arriving there at 0845hrs. Saw Mr. Selby, E.M.A. and he advised that he would be unable to accompany the Patrol as he was awaiting a transfer from LASSUL. Left at 0930hrs. and went on to TAKIS Village, sent word ashore to the Luluai that the Patrol would be returning in about 3 weeks, then went on to STOCKHOLM Pltn. arriving at 1430hrs. with a strong North West wind blowing. Rest of day investigating disappearance of a native labourer on 13th. October, 1951. Mr. C. Hoerler, manager of the plantation reported a strong earth tremor occurring at 1200hrs which shook pictures from the wall, but caused no damage. Tremor was not felt at sea.

Night at STOCKHOLM.

Travelling Time. (by boat) 5 hrs. 45 mins.

Friday, 23rd.

Left STOCKHOLM at 0730hrs. in good weather and reached PONDO Pltn. at 1025hrs. Met Mr. T. Donald, manager, and his family and stayed to lunch. Left again at 1455hrs. and arrived at POWELL HARBOUR at 1720hrs. Encountered strong squalls between PONDO and POWELL HARBOUR. Met Mr. E. Petterson, wife and family.

Night at POWELL HARBOUR.

Travelling Time (by boat) 5 hrs. 20 mins.

SATURDAY, 24th. November, 1951.

Departed POWELL HARBOUR at 0620hrs. and reached BAIJA Village, at 0815hrs. and went ashore to obtain carriers for trip to Molkolkol area but none was available. Remained on shore sorting patrol gear ready for trip and sent Mr. Martyn in the "TILBURRA" on to some nearby Talasea villages to obtain carriers.

Night at BAIJA  
Travelling Time. (by boat) 1 hr. 55 mins.

SUNDAY, 25th.

Mr. Martyn returned at 0700 hrs. with sufficient carriers and supplied the following information on his movements. Left BAIJA (on the 24th.) at 1015hrs., arrived SULE at 1245hrs., departed at 1325hrs. and reached UBILI at 1410hrs., left again at 1615hrs. and reached NOAU at 1700hrs., left at 1715hrs. and arrived at NANTAMBU at 1810hrs. Spent the night at NANTAMBU. Left NANTAMBU at 0500hrs. on the 25th. for return to BAIJA.

Loaded necessary stores on "TILBURRA" and left BAIJA at 0740hrs. and went to landing point near mouth of the SAI River. Landed at 0830hrs. and left the beach at 0920hrs., having sent "TILBURRA" to POWELL HARBOUR with orders to return to the beach the following Wednesday, the Patrol at the site of Mr. D. Fienberg's No. 1. Camp at 1045hrs., rest of day spent erecting new camp and clearing bush and grass. 2 police guards were posted during daylight hours and a night guard organised. A large signal fire was lighted on arrival at the camp.

Night at No. 1. Camp.  
Travelling Time. (by boat) 50 mins.  
" " (walking) 1 hr. 25 mins.

MONDAY, 26th.

Carriers and spare police repairing old houses at the Camp and completed clearing. Self and 1 policeman walked about 6 miles in a circle around the Camp looking for trace of the Molkolkol natives, but were unsuccessful.

Night at No. 1. Camp.  
Travelling Time. Nil.

TUESDAY, 27th.

Police and carriers resting and washing, cleaning equipment etc. In afternoon took 2 police and went upstream along the banks of the SAI River for about 2 miles looking for trace of the Molkolkol natives, but was again unsuccessful, not even an unused track or crossing could be found. Carriers speared a large fish, approx. 30 lbs. in weight, in a deep pool about 300 yards from the Camp.

Night at No. 1. Camp.  
Travelling Time. Nil.

WEDNESDAY, 28th.

Broke Camp at 0500hrs., sent Mr. Martyn, 6 police and rest of patrol personnel back to the beach at 0600hrs. Self and 2 police remained and laid out presents for the Molkolkol natives, left the Camp at 0645hrs. and reached the beach at 0800hrs. and rejoined Mr. Martyn and party. "TILBURRA" arrived at 0900hrs. with one fuel line blocked and a broken grease line and running at half speed only. Loaded stores and personnel and left the beach at 0940hrs. and reached BAIJA Village at 1045hrs. Sent "TILBURRA" on to return carriers to their villages.

Rest of day at BAIJA engaged in routine patrol duties.

Night at BAIJA.  
Travelling Time. (boat) 1hr. 5mins. (foot) 1hr. 15mins.

THURSDAY, 29th. NOVEMBER, 1951.

Left BAIJA at 0600hrs. and went to POWELL HARBOUR, arriving there at 0800hrs. Visited AILO Village. Mr. Martyn visited New Guinea Forests new sawmill site, south of POWELL HARBOUR, to list names of casual local labour employed there to assist in the Census of their respective villages. Mr. E. Petterson was able to temporarily repair the broken grease line and so allow "TILBURRA" to run at full speed. Left POWELL HARBOUR at 1430hrs. and went on to PONDO, arriving at 1715hrs.

Night at PONDO.  
Travelling Time. (by boat) 4hrs. 45 mins.

FRIDAY, 30th.

Sent a signal to the A.D.O. Kokopo from portable station at PONDO, advising him of the Patrol's return from Molkolkol area. Left PONDO at 0830hrs. for STOCKHOLM and SERAGI Plantations, but ran into a bad North West storm at 0920hrs., the sea was very rough and the wind increasing and as there was no anchorage at either Plantation, in a N.W. blow, turned back for PONDO. Reached PONDO anchorage at 1020hrs. Rest of day at PONDO, heavy rain and strong winds continued. (410 points of rain were recorded.) Sent 2 police overland to advise the natives of the inland areas of the Patrol's proximity.

Night at PONDO.  
Travelling Time. (by boat) 1hr. 50 mins.

SATURDAY, 1st. DECEMBER, 1951.

Left PONDO at 0900hrs. for TORIU Pltn., accompanied by Mr. J. McKinley, part owner, arrived off entrance to TORIU River at 1055hrs. and transferred to a small pinnace and proceeded over the sand-bar and up the river to TORIU Pltn., reached the plantation at 1145hrs. Left plantation at 1230hrs. and walked inland to MAMBARAMBIT Village arriving there at 1630hrs. Conducted Census immediately upon arrival. "TILBURRA" sent on to POWELL HARBOUR to anchor, to return for me on the morning of the 3rd. December. Sent word from PONDO before leaving to have carriers ready for patrol on the following Monday.

Night at MAMBARAMBIT.  
Travelling Time. (by boat) 2hrs. 45 mins.  
" " (walking) 4 hrs.

SUNDAY, 2nd.

At MAMBARAMBIT. Inspected village and surrounding area. Police washing and cleaning equipment.

Night at MAMBARAMBIT.  
Travelling Time. Nil.

MONDAY, 3rd.

Left MAMBARAMBIT at 0500hrs. and returned to TORIU Pltn. arriving there at 0830hrs. Left by pinnace for the beach but could not cross the sand-bar as the wind was blowing hard and the surf too rough. Landed on beach and walked along to a sheltered cove and boarded the "TILBURRA". Left the cove at 1100hrs. and returned to PONDO Pltn. arriving at 1245hrs. Carriers did not arrive till 1600hrs. Afternoon spent listing names of local casual labourers on the plantation. Signal sent to A.D.O. Kokopo on the afternoon schedule advising amended date of arrival of "TILBURRA" in Rabaul and arrival of patrol at VINAMARITA.

Night at PONDO.  
Travelling Time. (by boat) 3hrs.  
" " (walking) 4hrs.

TUESDAY, 4th. DECEMBER, 1951.

Left PONDO at 0600hrs. and arrived at STOCKHOLM Fltn. at 0810hrs., completed investigation into disappearance of native labourer on 13th. October, 1951. Went on to SERAGI Fltn. at 1100hrs. arriving there at 1155hrs. Listed names of local casual labourers and discussed various native labour matters with the owner and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. X. Hoerier. Left at 1500hrs. and returned to PONDO.

Night at PONDO.

Travelling Time. (by boat) 6 hrs. 5 mins.

WEDNESDAY, 5th.

"TILBURRA" left PONDO at 0500hrs. for return trip to Rabaul, taking 2 police - on loan from Rabaul detachment - back to their station, also to pick up 2 police from KLEINWATTA Fltn. and return them to Kokopo.

Patrol left PONDO at 0600hrs. and reached WILAINBURKI (also known as WALASAKA) at 1000hrs. Rest of day at WILAINBURKI.

Night at WILAINBURKI.

Travelling Time. (walking) 4 hrs.

THURSDAY, 6th.

All day at WILAINBURKI.

FRIDAY, 7th.

Left WILAINBURKI at 0600hrs. and arrived at GALAVIT at 1145hrs. Rest of day at GALAVIT.

Night at GALAVIT.

Travelling Time. 5hrs. 45 mins.

SATURDAY, 8th.

Left GALAVIT at 0600hrs. and reached ALAUSAM at 0750 hrs. Slight earth tremor felt at 0642hrs. lasting 12 seconds, approx. strength 2. Rest of day at ALAUSAM.

Night at ALAUSAM.

Travelling Time. 1 hr. 50 mins.

SUNDAY, 9th.

At ALAUSAM. Personnel washing and cleaning equipment.

MONDAY, 10th.

Left ALAUSAM at 0700hrs. reached SAPREIGI at 0800hrs. All work completed by 1300hrs. and returned to GALAVIT, passing through ALAUSAM en route. Reached GALAVIT at 1700hrs.

Night at GALAVIT.

Travelling Time 5 hrs.

TUESDAY, 11th.

Left GALAVIT at 0600hrs. and arrived at ROUNSIMNA at 0705hrs. Rest of day at ROUNSIMNA.

Night at ROUNSIMNA.

Travelling Time. 1 hr. 5 mins.

WEDNESDAY, 12th.

Left ROUNSIMNA at 0600hrs. and reached IBITKI at 0655 hrs.

Page. 6.

WEDNESDAY, 12th. DECEMBER, 1951. (cont.)

0655hrs/

all work completed by 1330hrs and Patrol moved on to YALUM arriving at 1645hrs.

Night at YALUM.

Travelling Time. 3 hrs. 55 mins.

THURSDAY, 13th.

Left YALUM at 0900hrs. and arrived at KOMGI at 1020hrs. Rest of day at KOMGI.

Night at KOMGI.

Travelling Time. 1 hr. 20 mins.

FRIDAY, 14th.

Left KOMGI at 0615hrs. passed through old village site of LAMAIIP at 1045hrs. and the old site of BINARUING Village at 1120hrs. Reached new village at ST. PAULS at 1215hrs. Went on at 1230hrs. to GUNTERSHOE PLTN. with 1 policeman - rest of party with Mr. Martyn went direct to VUNAMARITA Catholic Mission Station. Arrived at GUNTERSHOE Pltn. at 1315hrs., Mr. K. Johnson, manager, was absent so I left again at 1400hrs. to walk along the motor road to NEW MASSAWA and VUNAMARITA. Met Mr. Johnson on the road at 1500hrs. and accepted a lift in his jeep to NEW MASSAWA, arriving there at 1530hrs. Met Mr. and Mrs. J. Adams, manager, and left again at 1630hrs. arriving at VUNAMARITA Mission Station at 1640hrs. " TILBURRA " arrived at 1700hrs.

Night at VUNAMARITA.

Travelling Time. ( self ) 8hrs. 35 mins.

" " (Martyn) 9 hrs.

STURDAY, 15th.

Mr. Martyn to NAVIU and KARO Villages for Census, self to GUNTERSHOE and NEW MASSAWA Pltns. by jeep to settle minor labour disputes. Returned to VUNAMARITA at 1500hrs., and completed survey of two blocks of land in respect of applications for Trading Allotment Licences.

Evening in discussion with village officials re bridge over NAVIU River and road to GUNTERSHOE Pltn.

Night at VUNAMARITA.

Travelling Time. (jeep) 2 hours.

SUNDAY, 16th.

At VUNAMARITA working on Census statistics, War Damage Claims etc. Personnel washing and cleaning equipment.

MONDAY, 17th.

Left VUNAMARITA at 0500hrs. by " TILBURRA ", dropped Mr. Martyn off at LASSUL and arranged to pick him up later at LAMERAINND Village. Went on to TAKIS Village arriving there at 0800hrs. Left again at 1100hrs. and called in at RANGARERE Pltn. - Mr. John McLean - left at 1230hrs. and went on to LILINAKAI'A Pltn. - Mr. B. Jacobsen, manager, absent. Went on to LAMERAINND Village, and called on Mr. D. McLean of TOVANAKUS Pltn., but he and his family were also absent. With Mr. Martyn left LAMERAINND Village at 1600hrs. and went on to LASSUL Pltn. - John Chow, part owner - arriving there at 1720hrs.

Night at LASSUL.

Travelling Time (by boat) 6 hrs. 30 mins.

TUESDAY, 18th.

Left LASSUL at 0600hrs. and arrived at NEUKAUERN Pltn. at 0615hrs. Met Mr. H. Cresswell, owner, and Mr. Jacobsen. Left at 1000hrs.

TUESDAY, 18th. DECEMBER, 1951. (cont.)

1000hrs./

and went on to KLEINWATTA Pltn. arriving there at 1230hrs. Visited KANAMAKAN Village, 1 hours' walk inland, during the afternoon, passing through the hamlet of RANGANGA en route and completed survey of a small block of land in respect of a Trading Allotment Licence. Returned to the plantation at 1600hrs.

Night at KLEINWATTA.

Travelling Time. (by boat.) 2hrs. 45 mins.  
" " (walking) 2hrs.

WEDNESDAY, 19th.

Left KLEINWATTA Pltn. at 0600hrs. and called in at MANDRES Pltn. at 0700hrs., left again at 0800hrs. and anchored off the mouth of the road to KULIT Village at 0810hrs. Landed and walked inland to the village arriving there at 0910hrs. Left again at 1100hrs. and returned to " TILBURRA " and went on to VUNAPLANDIG Village (also known as RANOULIT) arriving there at 1300hrs. Left again at 1600hrs. for return trip to Rabaul but a storm came up so ran for shelter in a small sheltered anchorage just south of LUNGA LUNGA Village (Rabaul) and anchored at 1740hrs.

Night at LUNGA LUNGA.

Travelling Time. (by boat) 3hrs. 20 mins.  
" " (walking) 2hrs.

THURSDAY, 20th.

During the night " TILBURRA " rested on the sandy bottom of the anchorage and had to wait till tide came in to get off - no damage was done - Left Mr. Martyn to bring vessel in when she refloated and self left by a passing truck for Rabaul at 0715hrs., arrived in Rabaul at 0830hrs. and reported to District Commissioner. " TILBURRA " left LUNGA LUNGA at 0900hrs. and arrived in Rabaul at 1300hrs. Returned vessel to Harbour Master and reported the slight mishap of last night. Patrol and personnel picked up by Kokopo truck at 1400hrs. and returned to Kokopo at 1500hrs. Reported to Assistant District Officer.

At the conclusion of the Patrol Mr. Martyn returned from Kokopo to Rabaul from whence he had been loaned for this Patrol.

END OF DIARY.

SUMMARY.

1. NATIVE SITUATION.

(a) Bainings Area :- Generally speaking the native situation in the North Bainings Sub-Division is settled and peaceful and no disturbances mar the existence of the natives. Villages are well situated and have plenty of fresh water nearby. Three villages on the North Coast are moving to other site, LAMERAIND, LASSUL and NAVIU. The natives of LAMERAIND are moving back on to their own native-owned land from their present position on the beach, they will have a right of way to the beach through part of TOVANAKUS Pltn. for the purposes of bathing and fishing. Their new site is about 3 miles inland and has plenty of good arable land and fresh water available. LASSUL Village is also moving back to its old site, which is still on the beach and about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the present village on the border of LASSUL Pltn. NAVIU Village is moving inland to the old village site at ST. PAULS, which is about 5 miles inland from the present village, the houses of the new village have been completed and the new gardens are nearly ready to produce, these natives will still have access to the salt water through native owned land. The only drawback to the new site is that it is about  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile from the nearest fresh water. There is quite a large amount of movement between all the villages of the inland section of the North Bainings, but this is more fully dealt with in the section under the heading " CENSUS ".

Once again the question of Sub-District boundaries arises and it is my opinion that the village of BAIA could be better controlled through Talasea than through Kokopo, the natives of this village are East Nakanai people and their village is only the matter of a mile or two inside the Kokopo area and close to other East Nakanai villages which are controlled by Talasea. It is the most distant of all the villages visited from Kokopo and even now the natives take their Court cases and minor disputes etc. to Talasea for hearing and settlement. It is understood by the writer that BAIA was included in the Kokopo Sub-District following a conference on boundaries between Mr. McCarthy, District Commissioner, and Mr. Shand, then A.D.O., Kokopo.

*Damn it  
it is!  
Shand  
yes.*

(b) Molkolkol Natives :- The Patrol was planned as a complete routine Patrol of the North Bainings Sub-Division, which is a rugged and mountainous area with a narrow coastal fringe.

The District Commissioner requested that the Patrol turn in from the coast at OPEN BAY and proceed to the nearby No.1 Camp established by Mr. D. Fienberg on his Molkolkol Patrol to see if, during a three day visit there, before continuing the planned Patrol, the Molkolkols would come down from the mountains and make contact with the Patrol.

Before leaving Kokopo I had a conference with Mr. Fienberg regarding the proposed trip.

The Molkolkol people did not make contact with the Patrol and no sign of them was seen in the vicinity of the No.1 Camp. On arrival at the Camp a large signal fire was lighted and it was kept burning all the time the Patrol was there, on the last morning one of the native police on loan from the Rabaul Detachment, who had been with Mr. Fienberg on his last visit to the area, told me that it had been arranged for the next District Services Patrol to the area to fire three signal shots each morning at sun-rise, as well as light a signal fire, as an indication to the Molkolkols that a Patrol was in the area and wished to make contact. Mr. Fienberg did not mention this at our conference and I did not know of the arrangement until the policeman told me, however I fired the three shots then in the hope that they would be heard and the Molkolkols come down later and find the presents that were left behind for them. After three days at the Camp, the routine Patrol was continued as arranged.



While sailing away from the beach the smoke from two fires were seen in the mountains in the approximate position of the hamlet where Mr. Fienberg contacted the Molkolcols on his Patrol.

Upon leaving the area, I was told by the Luluai of AILLO Village, TAIGA, that the Luluai of KAVUDEMKI (KASALEA) of WIDE BAY area, had been in the area with the following information: "That he, the Luluai of KAVUDEMKI, had just come over with the Molkolcols from the Wide Bay section, where they had been living in peace near KAVUDEMKI and that the leader of the nomads wished the coastal people of Open Bay to know that the Molkolcols had no desire to make any farther raids and wanted to live in peace." I do not know what truth there is in the above, it is only hearsay, as the Luluai of KAVUDEMKI had already returned to his village by the time I reached AILLO. However, one thing checks and that is the fact that the Molkolcol's fires were seen by several natives at about the time of the Patrol's arrival, and there had been no smoke or fires seen at all for the previous six months or so.

## 2. NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

(a) Gardens :- All villages visited have excellent gardens and there is ample food available to the natives. This is particularly so in the Inland section of the Sub-Division where the soil is excellent and the crops are prolific. The gardens of the coastal area are not as good but there is ample food and no danger of a food shortage. In the area from BALA north to AILLO the main crop is Taro, with plenty of sweet potato, some pumpkin, corn, sugar cane and tapioca as subsidiary food supplies. In the inland section of the area the staple crop is Taro, supplemented by bananas. No sweet potato is being grown except at ALAUSAM and KOMGI, where small trial plots are doing well. No yams were seen during the entire Patrol, although the natives of NAVIU stated that they had some in their old gardens. The gardens seen were in very good condition and were at the harvesting stage, new gardens are now being prepared and planted. Few lemon(lime) or orange trees were seen except at KOMGI where there are several healthy orange and some lemon(lime) trees, all bearing.

The village of MAMBARA HUT, near TORIU Pltn., has an excess of food and is selling it to the Plantation at the rate of 1d. per pound. None of the other villages is selling surplus food to any plantation, this is generally due to rough mountainous trails between the producing villages and the plantations and the long distances between the village and the plantation, not due to any reluctance on the part of the native to sell to the plantation.

(b) Groves and Plantations:- In the coastal area there are no large village plantations, except at the TOLAI community of KARO, where there are about 70 acres of bearing coconut palms - in the inland section there are no plantations at all and very few coconut palms are to be seen, except at the reconstituted village of SAPREIGI where there are about 15 young palms growing well.

(c) Livestock :- All the villages seen are plentifully supplied with domesticated pigs, more particularly KOMGI, where each male native seems to have at least 4-5 pigs of his own. ALAUSAM and KOMGI have a fairly large number of fowls, but the other villages of the inland section do not have any. The coastal villages, particularly KARO, have large numbers of fowls. No ducks were seen on the Patrol except at the various plantations, and, of course wild ones.

Wild pigs abound over the whole area and in the Inland section cassowaries and pigeons are plentiful. Fish is plentiful in the coastal area, but most of the inland rivers, freshwater, have no fish at all until they reach to within about 3-4 miles of the sea.

## 3. NATIVE COURTS & COMPLAINTS.

No cases in the Court of Native Affairs were brought before the Patrol, and the only disputes were minor matters relating to debt,

3. NATIVE COURTS & COMPLAINTS.(cont.)

debt/

mariages and so on, and all were settled amicably by discussion. There was no major crime in the area visited.

4. VILLAGES & OFFICIALS.

| Village.     | No. of Houses. | Name of Luluai. | Name of Tul Tul. | Name of Med. T.F. | Remarks.             |
|--------------|----------------|-----------------|------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| BAIA.        | 7              | KOINI           | LABAU            | MAILA             | Village clean & tidy |
| AILO.        | 7              | TAIGA           | BULAU            | KOINE             | " " "                |
| MAMBARAMBIT  | 22             | NARIARA         | MAMBOMETKA       | -                 | " very good.         |
| WILAINBUMKI. | 7              | MANAIK          | SLOMGA           | -                 | " fair only.         |
| GALAVIT      | 9              | SIMBATKA        | GENINGA          | -                 | " "                  |
| ALUSAM.      | 17             | KAIRAKA         | KARIONGI         | -                 | " excellent.         |
| SAPREIGI.    | 4              | KAIRAKA         | SLOMGA No.2.     | -                 | " clean & tidy       |
| RAUNSIMNA.   | 31             | SARINGI         | MARUMGATIKUM     | MELTUMKA          | " excellent.         |
| IBITKI.      | 13             | DINGI           | ERE DUAL         | -                 | " very good.         |
| YALUM.       | 16             | TALINGBUM       | SAULMIT          | Dec'd 1950        | " " "                |
| KOMGI.       | 21             | SAUMAP          | PANGUMGI         | -                 | " excellent.         |
| NAVIU.       | 18             | TUMEA           | KAGALAMINI       | TOKIAP            | " clean & tidy       |
|              |                | TOARE           | PETNI            |                   |                      |
| KARO.        | 42             | TOMATIU         | TOMUNDIAN        | -                 | Best village seen.   |
|              |                |                 | TOMAS            |                   |                      |
| LASSUL.      | 25             | LINYESAN        | URAM             | SOUWILKA          | Village very good.   |
| LAMERAIND.   | 9              | LAMIS           | KUMBAING         | -                 | " clean & tidy.      |
| TAKIS.       | 15             | GWARIDAM        | KOULAN           | -                 | " " " "              |
| KANAMAKAN.   | 7              | MIKAEL          | KAGALAMINI       | -                 | " " " "              |
| KULIT.       | 14             | TAVUGA          | ULAN             | -                 | " " " "              |
| VUNAPLANDIG. | 15             | URANGIN         | TAIGNAS          | -                 | " " " "              |

In all 19 villages were visited, none being missed, all villages were neat and tidy, but in all the inland section with the exception of ROUNSIMNA and KOMGI instructions were given to have the surrounding bush cut back a further 40-50 ft., in each case this work had commenced before the Patrol moved on. On the coast, villages have a cleared area around them allowing plenty of light and breeze into them. Houses are well constructed, but in the inland section their design is poor, the houses being set on the ground, have no windows and are mostly badly ventilated. However, no instructions were given to the natives concerned to alter the type of house, as the night are cold and the people need the warmth these closed-in houses afford. Instructions were issued at various villages, namely WILAINBUMKI, GALAVIT and IBITKI, for several of the houses to be repaired, and at nearly all of the villages of the inland section to have drains dug around the base of the walls of the houses to carry off rain water, and so avoid the present seepage of water into the living quarters of the houses. A start had been made on this work in all villages concerned before the Patrol moved on. The houses in the coastal area are built up off the ground, have normal size doors and windows fitted with shutters. KARO village has the best houses seen, both in design and in materials used in their construction, the village is lined and each house stands in its own little area of garden with boundaries picked out in whitened stones or shells, a very pleasing and pretty sight.

Cemeteries, where they exist, are generally in an overgrown condition and instructions were issued to have them cleaned up and kept clean. Where there were no cemeteries in existence, all in the villages of the inland section, an area was marked out and the natives instructed to commence clearing and planting of shrubs etc. Again in all cases a start had been made on this work before the departure of the Patrol.

All the village officials appear to be carrying out their duties in a satisfactory manner and have control over the natives under their direction.

5. ROADS & BRIDGES.

5. ROADS & BRIDGES.

(a) Motor Roads :- The only main motor road in the area visited is the road running from the beach at NEW MASSAWA Pltn. through that plantation and up to GUNTERSHOE Pltn., a distance of approximately 5-6 miles. This road has in the past been maintained by native village labour supplied by the NAVIU and KARO villages. It is in fair condition, but needs clearing along the sides and the construction of drainage ditches. The road crosses the NAVIU River twice by fords and crosses a tributary of the river by bridge. The road is impassable after very heavy rain as the river floods and cannot be crossed at the two fords, the bridge is at the northern end of the road, on NEW MASSAWA Pltn. land, near the beach. It is strongly constructed and still in full use, but will later need having some coconut palm piles used in its construction replaced by KWILA or some other hardwood and the decking replaced by suitable hardwood.

This road was cleared and the bridge built by the direction of the District Commissioner, Rabaul, who received verbal instructions from the Administrator to that effect during a visit to the area in early 1951. The natives of NAVIU and KARO when interviewed agreed to construct the bridge for the sum of £40.0.0., they to supply all materials needed and the Administration to supply tools, decking spikes etc. They also agreed to clear the road for the sum of £10.0.0. per annum. The bridge was completed in February, 1951 and the initial clearing of the road shortly afterwards. During this Patrol the natives were paid the sum of £40.0.0. for the work on the bridge, but no payment was made for the clearing of the road as there was some doubt as to the amount due to the natives for this work. There was no note in the Village Register, and the natives themselves could not tell me what amount had been settled upon as payment for work on the road. The correct sum has since been ascertained and payment will be effected by the next Officer to visit the groups.

It is an interesting fact to note that this road, through its entire length, runs through privately owned land, firstly through NEW MASSAWA Pltn., then for a short distance through Catholic Mission land and then through GUNTERSHOE Pltn. It is not used by the natives, who have their own tracks running through their own land, and the only traffic on it is jeeps from either of the plantations mentioned, the same remarks apply to the bridge. The NEW MASSAWA land, at the time the original arrangement was made, was used by the NAVIU group for gardening, with the manager's consent, but is now required for other purposes by the plantation and the group are therefore moving inland to other gardening land of their own. The two groups of natives concerned, the NAVIU and KARO natives, are at either extremity of this road through non-native land. It is therefore my opinion that the position regarding the Administration being responsible for the maintenance and upkeep of the road through the agency of local village natives should be reviewed and suggest the following alternatives :-

(a) that, if the road is a Gazetted road, then the Administration make an allowance to the plantations concerned and they use their own labour on the work. (Note:- a search of the Road Maintenance Regulations and Proclamations, printed on Pages 4353-4363 incl. of Vol. 4 of the Laws of the Territory of New Guinea, 1921-1945, fails to reveal that the road in question has been proclaimed a public road.)

(b) that, as the road is entirely on privately owned land, the owners of the land be wholly responsible for all work on the road and bridge.

The only other motor roads in the area are those through the various plantations and a short 2 mile road from the beach inland to the new site of New Guinea Forests' logging operations, south of POWELL HARBOUR.

traversed were (b) Native Tracks :- Generally speaking the tracks

5. ROADS & BRIDGES (cont.)

were/

in fair condition, most having been cleaned just prior to the Patrol's arrival. However, some of the tracks lead over very rough country and cover considerable distances between villages and are in need of attention. A brief description of the tracks is as follows :-

1. BAlA, AlLO. Nil tracks, except pads to native gardens, all inter-village communication is by canoe.
2. TORIU Pltn.- MAMBARAMBIT. Through plantation track is fair, then rest of track in poor condition, orders given to have it cleaned and kept clean. 3 creeks crossed by log bridges, ferry canoe at TORIU River crossing. Track runs through flat country to the river then a steep ascent to the village. 4 hrs. walking time.
3. PONDO-WILAINBUMKI. After leaving plantation track is rough and very muddy, 1 river and 3 creeks crossed by logs. Track ascends steeply and is very slippery, leeches abound. Orders given to clean the track at least twice a year. 4 hours walking time.
4. WILAINBUMKI-GALAVIT. An extremely rough and steep track, very muddy, over the ankles in places, also slippery, runs through rain forest all the way. 4 creeks crossed by fording, leeches abound. The descent from the top of the ridge into the valley where GALAVIT lies is extremely steep, almost precipitous and is dangerous in the wet weather as the track is undermined by water running off the mountainside and breaks away underfoot. 5½ hours walking time.
5. GALAVIT-ALOUSAM. Fair track, steep in places, 7 creeks crossed by fording. Track is very muddy, the worst places having logs laid across them at right angles and fairly close together making it a little easier to walk. Track to be cleaned and kept clean. 50 minutes walking time.
6. ALOUSAM-SAPREIGI. Runs slightly downhill all the way, 3 creeks crossed by fording. Track is very muddy in sections but is otherwise in good order. 1 hour walking time.
7. GALAVIT-ROUNSEINA. A good track, well cleared, and although muddy in parts is the best track seen on the Patrol. TORIU River, crossed by logs, 3 creeks by fording. 1 hour 5 minutes walking time.
8. ROUNSEINA-IBITKI. Another good track, well cleared but muddy in parts, cross MARKIRiver, a tributary of the TORIU, by logs and 3 other creeks by fording. Gradual descent all the way, leeches plentiful. 55 minutes walking time.
9. IBITKI-YALUM. Track fairly well cleared, very muddy in sections, most of these sections have logs laid across them. One very steep ascent, 2 creeks crossed by fording. 2 hours 50 minutes walking time.
10. YALUM-KOMGI. In fair condition but very muddy and slippery, leeches plentiful, 2 rivers and 3 creeks crossed by fording. One very steep ascent and descent about midway between the two villages. Approximately half the track is corduroyed with logs laid over the muddy sections. 1 hour 20 minutes walking time.
11. KOMGI-NAVIU. Track from KOMGI gradually ascends to top of mountain with one steep section, the track is in good condition although muddy and slippery. The track after reaching the top of the mountain gradually descends to the beach and is in very poor condition, from the old village site of LAMOIP to the new NAVIU site at ST. PAULS the track is completely overgrown and had to be cut as the Patrol proceeded. Instructions given that this track had to be cleared at least twice a year. 1 river and 5 creeks forded. After leaving the ST. PAULS site a short track leads on to the NEW MASSAWA- GUNTERS SHOE motor road and there is an alternative native track running down to the beach to the present site of NAVIU Village. 8½ hours walking time.
12. KLEINWATTA Pltn.-KANAMAKAN. Good, one steep ascent. 2 creeks crossed by fording. 1 hour walking time.
13. KULIT. Track leads from mangrove swamp on coast inland. Is in good condition and well cleaned. 1 creek crossed near village by fording. 40 minutes walking time.

The rest of the coastal villages were visited by sea and no notes were taken of the condition of the few connecting tracks.

It is suggested that in future all Patrols to the inland section of the Sub-Division commence at PONDO and finish at NAVIU or

5. ROADS & BRIDGES.(cont.)

or/

KANAMAKAN ~~at~~ the descent into GALAVIT and from KOMGI to the beach are both much easier to negotiate than the ascents would be and the times taken by this Patrol on these two sections were much less than those of Patrols taking the NAVIU to PONDO route. Also the carriers have to be considered and they themselves, when questioned, stated that they preferred the downhill carries to the uphill.

6. REST HOUSES.

Rest Houses are to be found in most villages and in general they are reasonably well constructed, although inclined to be on the small side. The best Rest House is at KOMGI. It is of native materials except for corrugated iron roof and sawn timber floor and has 2 rooms plus a wide verandah. It is situated on a steep hill near the village and the view out over the valley is extensive.

Police Barracks and latrines were in good condition in all villages where Rest Houses exist. The villages of NAVIU, KARO and LAMERAIND have no Rest Houses, Patrols apparently all accept hospitality and accommodation from the Catholic Mission at VUNAMARITA when visiting NAVIU and KARO, and from Mr. D. McLean when visiting LAMERAIND. Village officials of NAVIU and LAMERAIND state that Rest Houses and Police Barracks etc. will be constructed on the new village sites.

7. CARRIERS.

No difficulty was encountered in obtaining carriers when required. The average number of carriers used each time the Patrol moved, 26, is rather high, considering that on short trips from a base at a Rest House only 4 carriers were used, but the tracks in the inland section are steep and slippery and the loads had to be considerably reduced from normal, as the natives were unable to stand up to the strain of carrying the usual 60-70lb. load between two, in fact, even with lighter loads, 40-50lbs, several times carriers fell down and were exhausted at the end of the carry. A total of 1107 man hours of portage resulted from the Patrol.

8. LOCAL INDUSTRIES.

With the exception of a few of the north coastal villages none of the natives was engaged in any sort of industry. The villagers of LASSUL, KARO, NAVIU and VUNAPLANDIG are making copra and selling to local Chinese traders. The natives of MAMBARAMBIT sell excess garden produce to TORIU Pltn. PONDO Pltn. is willing to purchase any surplus native foods from WILAINBURIKI, but the distances and difficulties involved in carrying the produce from the village to the plantation result in very little food being sold in this area.

9. EDUCATION.

The only native school of any importance in the area is the one conducted by the Catholic Mission at VUNAMARITA. Most of the villages have Mission teachers, natives, either Catholic or Methodist, but the teaching is more or less confined to religious instruction. At VUNAMARITA the school is under the supervision of the resident Priest and conducted by 5 native teachers. Pidgin is the language used in the lower Grades, but in Grades 4, 5 and 6 English is taught and that language is the medium of instruction. The standard of English in the higher grades is excellent, several of the senior male students being able to carry on an intelligent conversation in quite good English. Any outstanding student is able to go on to the Catholic Mission College at VU VU for further study if he so desires.

Particulars of this school are as follows :-

| Where Situated. | No. of Teachers. | No. of Girl Students. | No. of Boy Students. | Denomination. |
|-----------------|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|---------------|
| VUNAMARITA      | 5                | 25                    | 71                   | Catholic.     |

10. MISSIONS.

There are two Missions operating in the area, the Catholic and the Methodist. The S.D.A. Mission is also in the area but is confining its activities to commercial enterprise at the moment, a timber mill near SEREGI Pltn. The two Missions operating have their teachers in all villages under their respective control and morning and evening services are held.

The Catholic Mission is established at BATA, AILLO, KOMGI, ROUNSIMNA, NAVIU, KARO? LASSU?, LAMERAWID, PAKIS, KANAMAKAN, KULIT and VUNAPLANDIG. The Methodist Mission is established at MAMBARAMBIT, GALAVIT, ALAUSAM, IBITKI and YANNI, there are no Mission teachers at either WILAINBUMKI or SAPREIGI.

11. MEDICAL & HEALTH.

This section would be better explained if it were divided into two parts, (1) Inland and (2) Coastal, and it is proposed to do so.

(1) Inland :- The natives in this section are reasonably healthy but appear to be subject to periodic epidemics of some disease that causes the deaths of many of them. From a perusal of previous Patrol Reports and the remarks inserted in the rear of the Village Registers, Dysentery, Influenza and Pneumonia have all been blamed in the past, and from this Patrol it is my opinion that both Dysentery and Influenza are the contributing causes. No actual cases of dysentery were seen by the Patrol but from a description of the illness causing the deaths at the various villages, it would appear that dysentery was the disease. In other villages the description varied and I am inclined to think that influenza was the cause of death in these places. Nearly all the people seen had bad colds, particularly amongst the children, the climate is conducive to this complaint being very hot during the day and extremely cold at night, the houses are poorly ventilated and anyone leaving the warmth of the house at night would be liable to a chill. In the 2 years since a Census of this area was taken there have been the following number of births and deaths - it is noticeable that the deaths occur in groups at periodic intervals.

| BIRTHS. |     |          |    | DEATHS.  |    |         |    |                      |  |
|---------|-----|----------|----|----------|----|---------|----|----------------------|--|
|         |     | 0-1 mth. |    | 0-13yrs. |    | Adults. |    | Women in Childbirth. |  |
| M.      | F.  | M.       | F. | M.       | F. | M.      | F. |                      |  |
| 101     | 100 | 6        | 7  | 36       | 22 | 31      | 32 | 2                    |  |
|         |     | 13       |    | 58       |    | 63      |    |                      |  |
| 201     |     |          |    | 136.     |    |         |    |                      |  |

Several small sores and ulcers were treated by the Native Medical Orderly accompanying the Patrol, but no really serious cases requiring hospitalisation were encountered. Mr. T. Donald of PONDO Pltn. gives free medical treatment to any of the inland natives who report to the plantation hospital, and he has stated that he would be prepared to assist these natives more if supplies of bandages and drugs were made available to him through the Department of Public Health, this offer was also repeated by Mr. McKinley of TORIU Pltn. The Methodist Mission have a hospital, staffed with two natives trained at GAULIM, at the village of ALAUSAM which is able to help a little in the fight against disease but the shortage of essential drugs etc. curtails their work. The few villages which have Medical Tui Tuis are no better off than those without as the M.T.T's have no supplies of any drugs or bandages whatever, and in most cases seem to have had very little training. At KOMGI Village 3 small children and one pregnant woman were seen who were all affected with badly swollen eyes, which were inflamed and discharging, they were treated by bathing the eyes with warm salt water at regular intervals but no improvement was noticeable by the time the Patrol moved on. The parents of the children were advised to take them to hospital to have the eyes properly examined and treated.

11. MEDICAL & HEALTH.(cont.)

There were no blind people encountered in this area, one woman at YALUM is a cripple, caused through being twice shot through the leg by the Japanese during the war and now the leg has withered. 3 persons suffering from goitre were seen, 2 at YALUM and 1 at IBITKI. About 60% of the entire population are infected with grilli. Sanitation in the area is fair although the pit type latrines in most villages were not deep enough, however, picks and shovels were issued to each village and instructions given to construct at least two deep pit latrines in each village. Good potable water is plentiful, and it is pleasing to note that the habit of bathing is becoming more popular in the area.

(2) Coastal :- The natives of the coastal area are in much better health than those of the inland, probably because their diet is more varied but mainly because medical attention is available to them within reasonable distance of their villages at any of the various plantations or VUNAMERITA Mission or at LASSUL Medical Aid Post. Few sores were seen or treated, except at LAMERAINI Village where usually the natives obtain treatment, when needed, from Mr. McLean of TOVANAKUS Pltn. At VUNAPLANDIG 9 women were absent at the time of the Patrol's visit and it was explained that they had gone to the Methodist Mission Hospital at GAULIM to see the Sisters there and obtain some "medicine" for themselves so as to increase their fertility, as they were very worried by the fact that there were so few babies being born in the village in the last year or two. Census figures show that there have been only four births in the last year, and none of the 20 women capable of bearing a child is at present pregnant. On return from the Patrol I visited GAULIM and spoke to the Sisters there on the matter and they gave me the following information. It seems that some time ago a woman from VUNAPLANDIG came to the Hospital for treatment for some ailment and whilst there she was fed with porridge, a strange dish to her, when she was discharged she returned home and soon became pregnant, whereas before she had never had a child, she attributed her pregnancy to the porridge and told the other women of the wonderful "medicine" available at GAULIM, and that is the reason why the 9 women went to GAULIM to get some porridge too. It is obvious that the first woman was able to become pregnant after her return from hospital because the curing of whatever had been wrong with her had probably restored her fertility. The Mission Sisters at GAULIM are treating the 9 women at GAULIM for various minor ailments and they will soon be returning to their village. Only one blind person was encountered in this area, an aged male at NAVIU Village.

12. CENSUS.

The Census was conducted in each village visited and the resulting figures are set out inside the Jacket of this Report. The figures for the Inland section are as complete as it was possible to make them. These natives are continually moving from place to place and some of the villages' totals will differ greatly from those of the previous Census owing to these continual migrations. However, it is considered that all names were recorded and that the final figures represent the correct total population of the area, in several villages new names were recorded as having been missed on earlier patrols and every care was taken to ensure that the names of absentees were listed. Original Census was taken in the villages of MAMBARAMBIT and SAPREIGI, which had not been visited by a D.D.S. Patrol since 1945.

Before commencing the Census in each village the natives were gathered together and the reason for the Census was again pointed out to them and they were warned of the provisions of Regs. 113, 114 and 115 of the Native Administration Regulations. Every effort was made to record the particulars of any children born or dying since the last Census. The total of pregnant women, 46 out of 717 of child bearing age, is very small, and no reason can be advanced for this. It is thought that there might be at the most, 15-20 more pregnant women, but even with the assistance of the Luluai's wife, or some other woman, in each village it was very difficult to obtain accurate information as to whether a woman were pregnant or not. The figures shown in the column, "Average Size of Family" were arrived at in accordance with the instructions laid down in D.D.S. Circular Instruction No. 138 of 11th. October, 1951.

## 12. CENSUS. (cont.)

The figures shown in the " Migrations " columns are also high in some instances and are accounted for as follows :-

WILAINBURIKI ( also known as WALASAKA ) the natives have moved out to form another village at SAPREIGI.

IBITKI. Natives have moved back to their old village site at MALASAIT near GAULIN, in the Central Baining area.

YALUM. Natives have moved in from a village called KULANG in this area, but now deserted, the Patrol saw this group at YALUM and some others at KOMGI.

KOMGI. Some natives have moved in from KULANG and the remainder from KANAMAKAN.

In the whole area visited, births totalled 234 and deaths 188, an increase of 46, but the following table gives a better indication of the position.

| GROUP.         | BIRTHS | DEATHS.  |           |        |                       | Remarks. |
|----------------|--------|----------|-----------|--------|-----------------------|----------|
|                |        | 0-4 mth. | 5-13 yrs. | Adult. | Women in child-birth. |          |
| East Nakanai   | 4      | 1        | 0         | 3      | 0                     | -        |
| Tolai          | 3      | 0        | 0         | 1      | 0                     | + 2      |
| Inland Baining | 201    | 13       | 58        | 63     | 2                     | + 69     |
| Coastal "      | 26     | 4        | 19        | 24     | 0                     | - 21     |
| Totals.        | 234    | 18       | 77        | 91     | 2                     | + 46     |

The area visited is divided into three main linguistic groups and the villages in each group are as follows :-

1. East Nakanai :- BAIJA, AILLO.
2. North Coast Baining :- (a) Inland - NAMBARAMBIT, WILAINBURIKI, GALAVIA, KAUSAM, SAPREIGI, ROUNSIMINA, IBITKI, YALUM and KOMGI.  
(b) Coastal - NAVIU, LASSUL, LAMERAND, TAKIS, KANAMAKAN, KULIT and VUNAPLANDIG.
3. Tolai :- KARO.

The number of men away at work is also small, 103 out of 776, and the greater majority of these are employed casually on local plantations and timber mills. Dependants of those away at work are being cared for by relatives or friends and no cases of hardship being suffered by these dependants or the aged were encountered.

## 13. WAR DAMAGE.

525 approved Claims, mostly for small amounts, for Property other than Land (Form F), totalling £3,710.11.6, were paid during this Patrol, 251 New Accounts with the C.S.B. were opened for a total sum of £1603.0.6, including £31.15.0 in deposits to Accounts opened for Next of Kin of deceased claimants. Several new claims for Property other than Land were investigated during the Patrol.

This means that with the exception of BAIJA and AILLO villages, and a few odd claims from the Baining villages for natives who were absent when the other claims were investigated, the payment of War Damage for Property other than Land ( Form F ) is complete in this Sub-Division. Several Claims for Death were checked and some claims for Pension or Gratuity were checked also. It was hoped that the Medical Assistant, Mr. Selby, of LASSUL Aid Post, could have accompanied the Patrol, but when I saw him on the outward journey he informed me that he could not do so as he was awaiting instructions to proceed to the relief of another Medical Assistant in another Sub-District. A Medical Officer or a Medical Assistant is necessary to sign the claims for Pension or Gratuity as Investigating Officer.



14. NATIVE LABOUR & PLANTATIONS.

13 Plantations were visited during the Patrol as well as the saw mill at POWELL HARBOUR. All are in production except LASSUL Pltn. which is now being cleared and should be in production in another three months, this plantation has not been worked since the war. Complaints were dealt with at PONDO, NEW MASSAWA and GUNTERSCHOE Pltns. all were settled amicably and all dealt with the failure of the native labourers to work their " marks " each day and complaining that the " mark " was too big, which was not the case. It is recommended that a complete Native Labour Inspection be carried out in the area as soon as possible.

At STOCKHOLM Pltn. an investigation was carried out into the disappearance of a native employee, TIUS-FAPA of ILIKITA Village, Aitape, Contract No. Wewak 7251. The disappearance occurred late in the afternoon of Saturday, 13th. October, 1951. It was found that TIUS-FAPA had died an accidental death either by drowning or taken by a crocodile. A full report of the investigation has been prepared and submitted. My investigation confirmed the report originally submitted to the A.D.C. by the half-caste manager of STOCKHOLM Pltn., Mr. W. Hoerler.

Hereunder is a list of the plantations and commercial concerns operating in the North Bainings Sub-Division.

| NAME.                   | TYPE.         | PERSON IN CHARGE.                    | PRODUCING OR OTHERWISE. |
|-------------------------|---------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| POWELL HBR.             | SAWMILL       | New Guinea Forests<br>(Mr. V. Woods) | Producing.              |
| TORIU                   | Coconut Pltn. | Mr. J. McKinley                      | "                       |
| PONDO.                  | " "           | C.P.L. (Mr. W. Donald)               | "                       |
| STOCKHOLM.              | " "           | Mr. W. Hoerler                       | "                       |
| SERAGI                  | " "           | " K. Hoerler.                        | "                       |
| RANGARERE               | " "           | " John McLean                        | "                       |
| LANGUOIA                | " "           | " D. McLean.                         | "                       |
| NOTRE MAL               | " "           | Stokie & Adams (owners)              | "                       |
| USAVIT                  | " "           | not known.                           | "                       |
| LILINAKAIA              | " "           | Mr. B. Jacobsen.                     | "                       |
| GAVIT                   | " "           | not known.                           | "                       |
| TOVANAKUS               | " "           | Mr. D. McLean                        | "                       |
| ASILINGI                | " "           | " R. Preston                         | "                       |
| NAMBUNG                 | " "           | not known                            | "                       |
| KEINDUK )<br>NEUKAUERN) | " "           | Mr. H. Cresswell                     | "                       |
| LASSUL                  | " "           | John Chow                            | Not producing.          |
| SIEBERG                 | " "           | not known.                           | " "                     |
| GUNTERSCHOE             | " "           | Mr. K. Johnson.                      | Producing.              |
| OLD MASSAWA             | " "           | " J. Whitely                         | "                       |
| NEW MASSAWA             | " "           | " J. Adams                           | "                       |
| RAMANDU                 | " "           | " H. Cresswell                       | "                       |
| KLEINWATTA              | " "           | Carl Reinhardt                       | "                       |
| VUNALAMA                | Coffee Pltn.  | Robert Reinhardt                     | "                       |
| MANDRES.                | Coconut "     | Robert Schneider                     | "                       |

15. GENERAL.

Nothing of interest to report under this heading, except that it is recommended that a Medical patrol visit the inland section of the North Bainings Sub-Division in the near future.

*R. W. Born*  
.....  
( R.W. Born. Patrol Officer )

APPENDIX "A".

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

R.P.C.&N.G.P.F.

|                 |                  |   |
|-----------------|------------------|---|
| Const. PAGORIA. | Reg. No. 6191PA. | Good patrol policeman, is intelligent, dependable and always willing and cheerful.                                    |
| " MANGIO        | " " 7732         | Good reliable policeman, can be depended upon to carry out an order and is always willing.                            |
| " AWING         | " " 5156B        | Fair only, needs constant supervision and cannot be relied upon. Probably be much better after more patrols.          |
| " WIRIONG       | " " 5152         | Fair only, also needs supervision can be trusted to carry out simple tasks only.                                      |
| " BAIMO         | " " 6229         | Average policeman only. Can obey orders but shows no initiative.  |
| " ANORI         | " " 6833         | Average policeman only. Can be relied upon to a certain extent, but needs supervision.                                |
| " AMBOLO        | " " 5230B        | On loan from Rabaul Detachment for this Patrol. Is a good steady policeman and can be fully relied upon.              |
| " BOSI.         | " " 5430B        | On loan from Rabaul detachment for this Patrol. Is a good average policeman and can be trusted to carry out an order. |

N.M.O. MASONG.

Fair only. Has not had much training, but is willing and tries hard.

Boat Crew. GORI, in charge of "TILBURRA", an excellent native who knows his job well and carries it out competently.  
 " " MOVA, was helpful to the Patrol and knows his job thoroughly.  
 " " GORE, also knows his job well and does it competently.

*R.W. Born*

(R.W. Born. Patrol Officer.)

30/13/104.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JKMcC/MS.

DS. 30/1/246.

District Office,  
RABAU. N.B.

11th March, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KOKOPO - NO. 3 OF 1951/52.  
R.W. BORN, PATROL OFFICER, NORTH  
BAININGS.

1. A copy of the above Patrol Report, together with comments by the Assistant District Officer, Kokopo, KPO.30/1 of 16th February, 1952, is enclosed please.
2. The Patrol Report is concisely and clearly written and needs but little comment from me.
3. The Village of BAIA is part of the Talasea Sub-District, and a Village of the East Nakanai Tribal Division. This has been pointed out verbally and in writing and on Maps to the Assistant District Officers at Kokopo and Talasea. The remarks regarding the unsuccessful attempt by the Patrol to contact natives of the Molkolkol Village first visited by Mr. Fienberg in 1951 have been noted with interest. It is my intention to send a special Patrol to that area, and I have every hope that the erstwhile wild men will be again successfully met. The report from the Luluai of AILO that the Luluai of KAVUDEMKI had recently come over with the Molkolkols is of special interest. This man will be contacted in a few weeks time and a report obtained from him.
4. Details of the excellent Map that accompanied the Report have been entered on the District Map now being compiled at this Office.

*The Dairies  
1953.*

Encl.

.....  
(J.K. McCARTHY),  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-13-104.

19th March, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL.

Subject: Patrol Report Kokopo No.3 of  
1951/1952.

Mr. Born has written a useful and informative Report and seems to have done a good job.

2. The comments by the Assistant District Officer, Kokopo, were not received with the Report.

3. It is presumed that you will ensure that the people of Bai-a, the Assistant District Officer and the Assistant District Officer Talasea, are again informed and instructed in the matter of this village belonging to the East Nakanai Sub-Division of Talasea.

4. In paragraph four of the report it is shown that Wilaimbuki Village has only 7 houses and further in the same section of the report there is criticism of the condition of this and some other villages. The census return shows a population of 201 in Wilaimbuki. It is felt that Mr. Born may have overlooked the possibility that the actual homes of these people may not be located in the official village site at all. Possibly the attention of the next patrol could be drawn to this matter for further investigation. Most of the other ratios of houses to population seem more reasonable.

5. Your intentions regarding the Mokolokols have been noted. In view of the general need for visiting all areas you will no doubt be able to integrate this Mokolokol patrol with visits to other villages at the same time. However, it is agreed that for success there must be continuity in your contact with these nomads and particular care should be taken to ensure that promises made in relation to appointments to meet our parties are actually kept.

6. The map is a useful one but is by no means excellent in terms of mapping work as such. This criticism is not meant to dampen Mr. Born's spirits, but to spur him on to better efforts. If you have any officers on your staff with a flair for producing good maps on a basis of reliable data, please encourage them to produce maps on larger scales and on the basis of their own data or added detail. For the purposes of correction and reference overlays of the Army 4 miles to one-inch series are satisfactory, but wherever the Officer has the inclination and the opportunity to do original mapping work, the scale used should rarely be less than one-inch to the mile as smaller scales prohibit any degree of accurate plotting.

*J. H. Jones*  
J. H. Jones  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of *New Britain (Kekapo)* Report No. *5 of 51/52*

Patrol Conducted by *J. Young - Whitford P.O.*

Area Patrolled *Soma, Kulan, Suan & Sulka.*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From *25/2/52* to *24/3/52*

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol *Census, routine, & war damages.*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DP's Ceb

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO. N.B.

4th April, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
RABAUL.

Patrol Report No. KPO.5 - 51/52.

Report of a patrol of the TOMA, KULON-BIRAR and  
SULKA Paramountcies.

Officer conducting Patrol. : J. Young-Whitford P/O.

Area Patrolled. : Villages in TOMA,  
KULON-BIRAR and SULKA  
Paramountcies Sub-  
divisions. Please refer  
to Nos. 1 and 4  
Paramountcies on District  
Map of New Britain District  
4 miles to 1 inch.

Object of Patrol. : (1) Routine Census patrol.  
(2) Re-investigation of  
War Damage Claims recorded  
in 1948.

Duration. : 25/2/52 - 4/3/52 TOMA  
Paramountcy.  
5/3/52 - 9/3/52 at Kokopo  
completing Toma area war  
damage records.  
10/3/52 - 24/3/52 KULON-  
BIRAR and SULKA  
Paramountcies.  
Total duration of Patrol -  
24 days.

Personnel Accompanying. : Reg. No.7508 Const.MASAGIO  
Reg. No.7421 Const.EWAN.  
Native Clerk-Apuai.

DAIRY.

- 25/2/52. Day spent in Toma area planning patrol.
- 26/2/52. 0715. Departed route and programme for Tagi Tagi No.1.  
0915. Departed Tagi Tagi for Bitakapuk.  
0950. Arrived Bitakapuk.  
1730. Returned to Tagi Tagi No.1.
- 27/2/52. 0735. Departed for Tagi Tagi No.2.  
0825. Arrived Tagi Tagi No.2.  
1210. Departed for Wairiki No.3.  
1220. Arrived Wairiki No.3.  
1650. Departed for Tagi Tagi No.1.
- 28.2.52. 0715. Departed for Wairiki No.2.  
0820. Arrived Wairiki No.2.  
1155. Departed for Wairiki No.1.  
1205. Arrived Wairiki No.1.  
1630. Departed for Tagi Tagi No.1.
- 29/2/52. 0830. Departed for Gaulim to contact Mr. Morgan and  
to act as second officer for payment of War  
damage and purchase of land for M.O.M.  
1315. Returned Tagi Tagi No.1. and assembled village  
for census.
- 1/3/52. 0700. Departed for Viviran per jeep.  
0720. Arrived Viviran.  
1245. Lined Takubar for census.  
1740. Returned to Tagi Tagi No.1.
- 2/3/52. Sunday observed.
- 3/3/52. 0745. Departed for Tamanairik  
0835. Arrived Tamanairik.  
1400. Departed for Tagi Tagi No.1.  
1505. Arrived Tagi Tagi No.1.
- 4/3/52. 0730. Departed for Rabagi.  
0825. Arrived Rabagi.  
1415. Depart Rabagi for Tagi Tagi No.1.  
1520. Arrived Tagi Tagi No.1.  
1605. Departed for Kokopo.
- 5/3/52 )  
to ) At Kokopo completing Toma area War Damage Claims.  
9/3/52.)
- 10/3/52. 0735. Departed per Government truck to Ganai Village -  
Sulka.  
0820. Arrived Ganai.  
1040. Departed for Wat Wat.  
1110. Arrived Wat Wat.  
1350. Departed for Vunabal.  
1405. Arrive Vunabal.  
1720. Departed Vunabal for Ralabang.  
1740. Arrived Ralabang.
- 11/3/52. 0800. Ralabang lined and War Damage re-investigated.
- 12/3/52. 0730. Departed for Rataval.  
0750. Arrived Rataval.  
1100. Departed for Katakatai per jeep.  
1135. Arrived Katakatai.  
1410. Departed for Tabuna per jeep.  
1420. Arrived Tabuna.

1705. Departed Tabuna for Ralabang.  
1720. Arrived Ralabang.
- 13/3/52. 0725. Departed for Togoro.  
0755. Arrived Togoro.  
1240. Departed for Balada.  
1310. Arrived Balada.  
1710. Departed for Ralabang.  
1755. Arrived Ralabang.
- 14/3/52. 0710. Departed for Tauwi No.1.  
0725. Arrived Tauwi No.1.  
1245. Departed for Ulagunan.  
1320. Arrived Ulagunan.  
1735. Departed Ulagunan per truck for Malaguna.
- 15/3/52. 0715. Departed from school area for Malaguna village.  
1730. Arrived Malaguna.  
1210. Departed Malaguna for Rainau.  
1220. Arrived Rainau.  
1640. Departed Rainau for Malaguna.
- 16/3/52. Sunday observed.
- 17/3/52. 0715. Departed Malaguna School (base camp) area per truck for Makurupau - War Damage Claims re-investigated.
- 18/3/52. 0720. Departed Kulon (base camp) for Birara.  
0735. Arrived Birara.  
1130. Departed Birara for Kulon.  
1145. Arrived Kulon.
- 19/3/52. 0715. Departed from Kulon (base camp) for Kamakamar.  
0740. Arrived Kamakamar.  
1210. Departed Kamakamar for Korai.  
1220. Arrived Korai.  
1705. Departed Korai for Kulon.
- 20/3/52. 0745. Departed Kulon for Menabonbon (base camp).  
0805. Arrived Menabonbon War Damage re-investigation.
- 21/3/52. 0725. Departed Menabonbon for Marmar.  
0705. Arrived Marmar.  
1705. Departed Marmar for Menabonbon.
- 22/3/52. 0730. Departed Menabonbon for Marawa.  
0820. Arrived Marawa.  
1445. Departed Marawa for Menabonbon.
- 23/3/52. Sunday observed.
- 24/3/52. 0730. Departed for Tabuna for re-investigation of War Damage.  
1645. Patrol returned to Kokopo.



Introduction.

On February 25th the writer visited the Toma Paramouncy and together with the Paramouncy Luluai TOPOAT and other village officials planned the programme for the patrol of the Paramouncy.

The patrol conducted the annual census check, re-investigated War Damage claims originally recorded in 1948 and carried out routine administration.

The Toma Paramouncy was covered between 25th February 1952 and 4th March, 1952 inclusive and the Kulan-Birar and Sulka Paramouncies, between 10th March, 1952 and 24th March, 1952 inclusive. Toma Paramouncy covers (10) ten villages and 3,258 people and the Kulon)Birar and Sulka (21) twenty one villages and 2,246 people. Total population covered by the patrol was 5,504 people in (31) thirty one groups.

Native Affairs.

Since the last patrol in this area there has been a vast improvement in the phases of village life and this is very encouraging. It was noticed that more interest was being taken in village improvements, and the raising of the standard of living - although only small, needs some mention. In some villages it was noticed that more European items of household wares were evident and bicycles, lamps, etc., are quite numerous.

In the Toma Paramouncy in particular vegetables of European origin grow prolifically and it was noticed that in some cases these vegetables were being used as a staple diet. This is encouraging as the health of the individual native must increase proportionately with the intake of regular vitamins of a high vitamin quality.

During the patrol instructions were carried out as set out in D.D.S. & N.A. memorandum DS.14-3-11 of 22nd January, 1952. TOBARIKEI was relieved of his position as Luluai and the assembled villagers were asked to assist him in the event of his re-occurring illness. Three brothers and other relations have accepted the responsibility of caring for him throughout the rest of his lifetime. TOGUAT was appointed Luluai in front of the assembled natives and their co-operation was sort in assisting him in his work. He was also given detailed instructions as to what his functions were and he said he fully understood what his position required of him.

The three areas are linked to Kokopo and Rabaul by three main roads are maintained by the Administration. These roads make regular contact with these two centres possible. More of the villages visited now have their own vehicles and jeeps which are owned personally or on a economical basis. Those villages which are not, as yet, in a position financially, to purchase their own vehicles can now obtain vehicles from adjacent villages whenever necessary. Payment in these cases is not only on a cash basis but arrangements can be made to suit both parties - to allow payment in the form of coconuts, taro etc. This method of payment is very popular and so far has not caused any known rifts in village society life.

At Marawa a deputation of natives from the pre-war hamlet of KAMAR approached the patrolling officer requesting that they be allowed to return to their own village site and land. At present they are residing on land belonging to the Marawa natives and one of these natives is claiming the cocoanuts which were planted before the war by a KAMAR native. It is unfortunate that disputes such as this arise but if the land belongs to one person he certainly has full rights of ownership over that land. As the desire to return to their own land was unanimous their request was granted but it was stressed that they would assemble for census the same as pre-war, that is, to assemble together with the Marawa villagers.

Education.

Two missions operate in the area and they are Catholic and Methodist. The larger Catholic Mission Station is at Tapo in the Bitapaka area and teaching is done by a mission sister who attends each day. Two other missions schools are nearby at Bitapaka and Ralabang. Various other mission schools operate but native teachers are in charge of these.

In the Malaguna area of the Kulon Sub-division a school building and teachers quarters have been built by the natives of their own volition. The District Education Officer has promised a teacher at the beginning of the next school year, this being the earliest a trained teacher can be made available in view of current commitments. The interest of those responsible is being fostered and maintained in the interim.

Census.

In the Toma Paramountcy birth increases since the last census patrol total 180 of which 94 are males and 86 are females. The death rate was males 42 females 41 making a total of 83. This shows that there has been an increase of births over deaths to the extent of 97. This total also shows an increase over the last patrol of 41 which is encouraging.

The Kulon-Birar and Sulka Paramountcies shows a total birth increase of 125 comprising 65 males and 60 females and the death rate was males 39 females 35 a total of 74. This then is an increase of 51 births over deaths in these sub-divisions, which are normally grouped for census purposes.

War Damage.

It was necessary to re-check the war damage claims of the Kulon-Birar and Sulka Paramountcies (870) claims as unfortunately, when these were recorded in 1948 they were left in the form of accumulated rough pencil notes without any indication as to the names of the investigating officers or signatures. Now that the claims have been investigated their typing, approving, and registration can be proceeded with and payment effected.

The most coconuts lost in any one village was at Kulon village where extensive groves were planted pre-war. When the Japanese occupied this area they intended putting in an air-field on the coast with the result that they cut out all the coconuts in the area. One claim in particular, belonging to the Paramount Luluai, Isikul, totals £899/10/- this

being made up of 1131 coconuts (£565/10/-) and 130 Betelnut (£65) making a total of £630/10/- payable for trees alone. These coconuts etc., were checked twice and were found correct.

Roads and Bridges.

The only villages not accessible by vehicular road in all areas visited are the Toma Paramountcy groups of Rabagi, Tamanairik and Takubar. These are situated well down towards the Baining Plains. Village tracks were good and had been well maintained by the natives. There is some deterioration in the main roads due to the present absence of normal Department of Works and Housing maintenance.

Health and Hygiene.

Health is well served in the areas visited, Administration and Catholic and M.O.M. Mission hospitals being available at a maximum of an hour's drive in a vehicle from any village.

The need to take advantage of the facilities was stressed everywhere particularly in the Kulon-Birara and Sulka groups where health was not as good as that in the Toma area. Medical care of children was insisted upon. The Administration Anti T.B. Unit is active in these areas.

Goitre in the Toma area is receiving attention.

Births in the Toma Paramountcy exceeded deaths by 97 which is a marked increase since the last patrol in this area. More attention has been paid to child birth and all Mothers possessed a card from either the Methodist or Catholic Mission which recorded date of birth and hospitalization period. It can be gathered from this that there is an increasing demand for medical attention by the natives of this area.

Generally speaking natives have given thought to local sanitation and in the Toma Paramountcy especially it was noted that latrines of wooden structure and enclosed in Sisilcraft had been erected. This is a tangible indication that latrines are being used and not being constructed merely because there is a patrol in the area.

Copra.

In this area there has been extensive copra production on the village level and, in the case of Birara village natives have been engaged from the Rabaul Sub-district to assist in the village copra project. Birara is adjacent to Kulon and these two villages have the biggest copra groves consequently all the native villagers are employed in producing their own individual copra. All concerned appeared satisfied with the arrangement. All villages are interested in producing copra and most of it sold to P.N.G.P.C.B., at either its Kokopo or Rabaul Depots. Several villages have trucks or jeeps and they realize that to sell the copra to P.N.G.P.C.B. realizes them more profit on their produce. MEM. COMEX

Cocoa.

In the villages of Tauwi No.2., Rata vul, Korai and Birara in particular there has been a concentrated effort to plant cocoa and already trees are about six feet high in these villages. In most villages cocoa seeds have already been put into bamboo cuttings and it is anticipated that within two months these will have been transplanted.

Poultry.

Fowls and pigs appear plentiful throughout the area - mission teachers appearing to own more of the fowls than the ordinary villagers. Pigs are put into pens and are completely domesticated.

Villages and Village Officials.

Village officials are listed in Append "A" hereto. Generally villages are well kept and the officials have control over their villages. Kivungs held at reasonable intervals keep the officials aware of their duties and this affords them an opportunity of bringing any problems to the notice of District Services Officers.

In the Toma Paramountcy houses are not grouped together in the usual village pattern but individualism seems to be their aim and, consequently, houses are separated by distances of up to 200 yards thus affording each family group a certain privacy. This seems an improvement on the old system as some houses were fenced and was made to look attractive by the plants of flowers and bush.

The buildings in the Toma Paramountcy are far superior to those on the coast and the impression is, in some cases, that they are more village conscious than their coastal neighbours.

Judicial.

During the patrol one case of assault was brought to the notice of the patrolling officer and was referred to Kokopo and dealt with there. Eight individual natives of the Birar groups failed to appear for Census and charges are pending.

Minor disputes and some debt cases were brought up and these were settled amicably without recourse to court action.

Generally, the area was quite peaceful and this can be attributed to the local Kivungs being held regularly.

Native Agriculture.

Village gardens are now in full production and sufficient food is available to meet the requirements of the local natives. Some villages are producing sufficient crops to allow the marketing of some produce at the local markets at Kokopo and Rabaul. This supplements their personal village funds. Toma area is excellently suited to the production of market crops. The main crop is Taro with some Kau Kau and Tapioca grown. As far as European vegetables such as tomatoes, beans, cabbages, lettuce are concerned there is a snail commonly referred to in pidgin English as Dam Dam which destroys the plant before it reaches maturity

if not guarded against. The answer to this is snail killer as Kabanga Plantation produces European crops for sale in Rabaul.

Conclusion.

Toma Paramoutcy was a more organised area than Kulon-Birar and Sulka and officials exercised greater control than those in the Kulon area on the coast. It was noticed that in the case of Kulon Sulka there was a habit for the natives to migrate between village groups of the area whereas in the Toma Paramoutcy they were an integral part of their village life.

Of a total of 3,258 natives in the Toma Paramoutcy 20 were in employment. In Kulon-Birar and Sulka of a population of 2,030 50 were in employment. The general impression gained was that in Toma Paramoutcy accent was placed on agricultural pursuits. In Kulon Sulka this was evident as instanced by the inter-village migrations.

It was the practice for the writer after the census was completed in each village to ask all natives whether they had any personal matters they wished to discuss. At first there was a certain wariness but after a few villages had been asked the same thing and after a few natives had brought up matters the natives generally took advantage of discussing such matters as copra production, inter-village disputes, trade stores etc.

*J. Young-Whitford*  
J. Young-Whitford.  
Patrol Officer.



APPENDIX "A" TO REPORT NO. KPO.5 51/52.

Toma Paramountcy.

Bitakapuk.  
Tagi Tagi No.2.  
Wairiki No.3.  
" No.2.  
" No.1.  
Tagi Tagi No.1.

Viviran.

Takubar.

Tamanairik.

Rabagi.

Luluai.

Toguria.  
Tovalom.  
Tourita.  
Tokokene.  
Tovalute.  
Topoat (Paramount  
Luluai.)

Touve.

Towalurika.

Tobung.

Torikia.

TulTul.

Toviring.  
Tobeng.  
Topai'a.  
Tomanmaduk.  
Topirpir.  
Toulel.

Tovatenge.  
Tiriman.  
Topelei.  
Tomilet.  
Tomide.  
Tovue.  
Todibona.  
Todoungia.  
Tokure.

Kulon-Bira and Sulka Paramountcy.

Sulka.

Ganai.  
Wat Wat.  
Vunabal.  
Ralabang.

Lomut  
Topei.  
Towindasal.  
Towili.

Kane.  
Topudai.  
Tolipur.  
Tolibun.

Kulon-Birar.

Ratavul.  
Katakatai.  
Tabuna.  
Togoro.  
Balasa.  
Tauwi No.1.

Ulagunan.

Malaguna.  
Makurapau.

Birara.  
Kulon.

Korai.  
Kamakamar.  
Rainau.  
Menabonbon.  
Marmar. )  
Marawa. )

Toguat.  
Tovinplu.  
Tobonat.  
Tigel.  
Tobilak.  
Touluwai.

Tokuvalu.

Teve.  
Tovitpur.

Tolaum  
Sikel (Paramount  
Luluai.)

Tominga.  
Toklaptung.  
Tolubia.  
Tokorop.

Tongau.

Taruve.  
Toko.  
Tobakavil.  
Tobrutue.  
Tiona.  
Topuruan.  
Turta.  
Tolau.  
Towili.  
Tilivur.  
Tiamen.  
Iakep.

Tokulap.  
Iliakum.  
Tokome.  
Tion.  
Tanoi.  
Tokivu.



APPENDIX "B" TO REPORT KPO.5. - 51/52.

Report on N.G.P.F. Personnel accompanying patrol.

Reg. No. 7508 Constable MASAGIO.

Reg. No. 7421. " EWAN.

Misangio.

Acted as senior constable was capable  
in this work.

Ewan.

Although reserved was quite conscientious  
in his work.



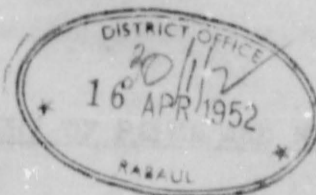
KPO.30/1

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO, New Britain.

8th April, 1952.

DDS  
Colby

District Commissioner,  
District of New Britain,  
RABAUL.



Patrol Report Kokopo No. 5 of 1951/52  
Toma, Kulon-Birar and Sulka Paramountcies; Kokopo Sub-district

Patrol Report No. 5 of 1951/52 covering a routine patrol of the complete Toma, Kulon-Birar and Sulka Paramountcies by Mr. J. Young-Whitford, Patrol Officer, is forwarded, please.

The two main objects of the patrol were (a) the annual check of the census, and, (b) the checking of War Damage claims recorded in the rough by an officer in 1948 but not typed or proceeded with. The typing of these checked claims has now been commenced and will be completed to enable payment to be effected in accordance with the policy of finalising all War Damage claims at the earliest possible date.

The claims checked on this patrol in the Toma Paramountcy have since been paid there by the writer.

An interesting feature in the sphere of health is that it has been possible to commence remedial and prophylactic measures against the goitre which for many years has been endemic in the Toma area.

Initial supplies of iodised salt were obtained through the Medical Bulk Stores Rabaul at the close of January and initial distributions have been completed. Advice and instructions on the subject were given at all Kivung meetings. Two hundred-weight of iodised salt has been distributed, mainly in the Toma (Wairiki) area. Adequate initial quantities were also issued where needed in the Central Bainings Sub-division and to affected groups of the inland western North Bainings. Further quantities of the salt will be drawn and issued at suitable intervals.

The patrol was planned in such a way as to provide the Patrol Officer with an opportunity of working in succession amongst the contrasting Tolai groups of the Toma and Kulon areas. He has noted the differences and as a result will in future have greater opportunity of understanding the problems and outlook of the natives of both areas. Toma, with its hill climate, rich market gardening land and large population, displays a virility not so evident in the Kulon area. There, a pre-war background of settled property based upon large, long established coconut groves -- at times almost beyond their capacity to maintain -- and a life requiring little effort beyond that on their own part, coupled with a falling birthrate, produced a psychological effect upon the Kulon natives dangerous to their future development. However, in heartening contrast to the falling birthrate, there is now a steadily rising one. This, together with a marked interest engendered by the high economic rewards for the personal production of copra from their groves, has produced a greatly improved outlook in the Kulon area. The school is evidence of this and it will not be overlooked.

The improvement is being fostered in every way possible and particularly through the Kivung, in which the Kulon representatives rub shoulders with the more vigorous Birar leaders.

*J. Preston White*  
(J. Preston White)  
Assistant District Officer.

COPY TO:

Mr. J. Young-Whitford.



20/12/108

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JKMcC/MS.

DS. 30/1/2-

District Office,  
RABAUL. N.B.

19th April, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESEY.

PATROL REPORT NO. KP05 - 1951/1952.  
TOMA, KULON-BILAR and SULKA AREAS, KOKOPO.  
MR. J. YOUNG-WHITFORD, PATROL OFFICER.

....

1. The original copies of the above Report are submitted, please. The Report has been fully commented on by the Assistant District Officer, Kokopo, in the memorandum attached thereto.
2. I consider that this is a good Report.
3. I would be glad if you would extract sections regarding health, and forward them to the Public Health Department.

*Health only*

*J.K. McCarthy*

.....  
(J.K. McCARTHY),  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

*W. J. Down*  
*28/4*

*The material in the report is intelligent observations and as is shown by the comments of the D.O. it has been appreciated and will be used in the future.*

*29/4*

*Interesting & useful comments on native conditions and way of life at the present time.*

30-13-108.

30th April, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAU.

Subject: KOKOPO Patrol Report No.5 of  
1951/52.

The above report, together with your covering memoranda has been received and I should be glad if you would congratulate Mr. J. Young-Whitford on an interesting and useful commentary on native conditions and way of life in this area at the present time.

2. The report contains intelligent observations and, as is shown by the comments of the Assistant District Officer, this has already been appreciated and will be made use of in the future.

3. The co-operation which resulted in this Patrol being able to issue iodised salt to combat goitre, is commendable, and the matter will be referred to the Department of Public Health.

4. Even though this is a routine Patrol to a well established area, it would be appreciated in future if Mr. Young-Whitford will let us have an over-lay sketch map whenever he submits a Patrol Report.

J.H.J.  
(J.H. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952

Govt. Print. 7553/751.

| VILLAGE       | DATE OF CENSUS         | BIRTHS    |            | DEATHS   |       |          |                             |          |           |          |          |          |          | MIGRATIONS |           |                        |   | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |           |           |           | LABOUR POTENTIAL |          |          |           | F. MALES<br>Number of Child-bearing age | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |            |            |            | GRAND TOTAL |           |            |            |             |             |             |             |     |
|---------------|------------------------|-----------|------------|----------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|----------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|------------|-----------|------------------------|---|---------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------------|----------|----------|-----------|---|------------------------|-----------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-----|
|               |                        |           |            | 0-1 Mth. |       | 0-1 Year |                             | 1-4      |           | 5-8      |          | 9-13     |          | Over 13    |           | Females in Child Birth |   | In                  |           | Out       |           | At Work          |          | Students |           |   |                        | Males                       |            | Females    |            |             | Child     |            | Adults     |             |             |             |             |     |
|               |                        | M         | F          | M        | F     | M        | F                           | M        | F         | M        | F        | M        | F        | M          | F         | M                      | F | M                   | F         | M         | F         | M                | F        | M        | F         | M                                       | F                      | M                           | F          | M          | F          | M           | F         |            |            |             |             |             |             |     |
|               |                        | 10-16     | 16-45      | 10-16    | 16-45 | By sex   | Number of Child-bearing age | 10-16    | 16-45     | 10-16    | 16-45    |          |          |            |           |                        |   |                     |           |           |           |                  |          |          |           |   |                        |                             |            |            |            |             |           |            |            |             |             |             |             |     |
| BITAKAPUK     | 21/2/52                | 18        | 11         |          |       |          |                             | 1        | 2         | 1        | 1        | 1        |          | 3          | 2         |                        |   | 4                   | 2         | 11        | 2         | 1                |          |          |           | 5                                       | 1                      | 41                          | 12         | 31         | 95         | 5           | 95        | 3          | 111        | 94          | 153         | 146         | 508         |     |
| TAGITAGI No 2 | 27/2/52                | 8         | 1          |          |       | 1        |                             |          |           |          |          |          |          | 1          | 2         | 1                      |   |                     | 2         | 4         | 2         | 8                |          |          |           |   |                        | 21                          | 99         | 23         | 42         | 2           | 51        | 3          | 38         | 37          | 71          | 72          | 218         |     |
| WAWIKI No 3   | 27/2/52                | 1         | 1          |          |       |          |                             |          |           | 1        |          |          |          | 1          |           |                        |   | 3                   |           | 5         |           |                  |          |          |           |   |                        | 19                          | 39         | 11         | 25         | 3           | 32        | 4          | 38         | 31          | 60          | 46          | 175         |     |
| WAWIKI No 2   | 28/2/52                | 4         | 4          |          |       |          |                             | 1        |           |          |          |          |          | 1          |           |                        |   |                     | 2         | 1         |           |                  |          | 2        |           |   |                        | 1                           | 36         | 8          | 37         | 5           | 33        | 2          | 21         | 21          | 50          | 50          | 144         |     |
| WAWIKI No 1   | 28/2/52                | 8         | 10         |          |       | 1        |                             | 1        | 1         |          |          |          |          | 1          | 3         |                        |   | 1                   | 3         | 3         |           |                  |          |          |           |   | 1                      | 11                          | 13         | 17         | 52         | 3           | 67        | 3          | 43         | 48          | 82          | 75          | 249         |     |
| TAGITAGI No 1 | 29/2/52                | 7         | 1          |          |       |          |                             |          |           |          |          |          |          | 2          | 2         |                        |   | 3                   | 1         | 6         |           |                  |          | 3        |           |   | 21                     | 41                          | 10         | 21         | 32         | 2           | 40        | 41         | 71         | 59          | 214         |             |             |     |
| VIVISAN       | 1/3/52                 | 12        | 5          |          |       | 1        |                             |          | 4         | 1        |          |          |          | 1          | 3         | 6                      |   |                     | 4         | 5         | 1         | 3                | 1        |          | 6         | 2                                       | 1                      | 5                           | 28         | 97         | 31         | 79          | 3         | 75         | 4          | 82          | 83          | 121         | 125         | 433 |
| TAKUBAN       | 1/3/52                 | 12        | 11         |          |       | 1        |                             | 3        |           |          |          |          |          | 5          | 5         |                        |   | 2                   | 7         | 8         |           |                  |          |          | 4         | 1                                       | 8                      | 1                           | 21         | 94         | 28         | 87          | 81        | 3          | 112        | 103         | 151         | 107         | 472         |     |
| TRIMANANIK    | 3/3/52                 | 3         | 7          |          |       | 1        | 1                           | 1        | 1         |          |          | 1        |          | 1          | 1         |                        |   | 1                   | 1         | 2         | 2         | 1                | 1        |          |           | 4                                       | 1                      | 27                          | 14         | 29         | 68         | 58          | 3         | 18         | 67         | 91          | 114         | 340         |             |     |
| KADAGI        | 4/3/52                 | 11        | 12         |          |       |          |                             | 3        |           | 2        | 1        | 1        |          | 4          | 4         |                        |   | 1                   | 3         | 2         | 3         | 11               | 1        | 1        | 11        |   | 24                     | 20                          | 34         | 82         | 29         | 107         | 3         | 102        | 4          | 111         | 89          | 111         | 143         | 505 |
| FOHAI         | 4/3/52                 | 1         |            |          |       | 1        |                             |          |           |          |          |          |          | 3          |           |                        |   | 5                   | 2         | 1         | 2         | 1                |          |          |           |   |                        |                             |            |            |            | 19          | 2         | 2          | 5          | 18          | 21          | 52          |             |     |
| WATWAT        | 4/3/52                 | 3         | 1          |          |       |          |                             |          |           |          |          |          |          |            | 1         |                        |   | 3                   | 2         | 3         | 1         | 3                |          |          |           |   |                        |                             |            |            |            | 1           | 21        | 3          | 12         | 1           | 36          | 27          | 78          |     |
| VUNABAN       | 4/3/52                 | 1         | 1          |          |       |          |                             |          |           |          |          |          |          | 3          | 2         |                        |   | 7                   | 9         | 2         | 5         | 9                | 3        |          |           |   |                        |                             |            |            |            | 3           | 20        | 2          | 11         | 1           | 32          | 21          | 86          |     |
| KALABANG      | 11/3/52                | 9         | 8          |          |       | 1        | 2                           |          |           |          |          |          |          |            | 1         |                        |   | 3                   | 1         |           |           |                  |          |          |           |   | 15                     | 38                          | 9          | 41         | 1          | 46          | 3         | 32         | 24         | 49          | 52          | 157         |             |     |
| RITAJUL       | 12/3/52                | 1         | 2          | 1        |       | 1        |                             |          |           | 1        |          |          |          | 3          | 2         |                        |   | 1                   | 1         | 2         |           |                  |          |          |           | 1                                       |                        | 9                           | 19         | 5          | 19         | 2           | 17        | 2          | 11         | 11          | 28          | 27          | 83          |     |
| KATAKATHI     | 12/3/52                | 2         | 1          |          |       |          |                             |          |           |          |          |          |          | 1          |           |                        |   | 3                   |           | 2         |           |                  | 1        |          |           | 4                                       |                        | 1                           | 24         | 3          | 25         | 2           | 21        | 2          | 8          | 13          | 32          | 34          | 92          |     |
| THABUNA       | 12/3/52                | 1         | 1          |          |       | 1        |                             |          |           |          |          |          |          | 2          |           |                        |   | 4                   | 1         | 3         |           |                  |          |          |           |   |                        | 1                           | 12         | 1          | 11         | 1           | 11        | 3          | 6          | 8           | 21          | 23          | 63          |     |
| BALADA        | 13/3/52                | 3         | 8          |          |       |          |                             |          |           |          |          |          |          | 2          | 1         |                        |   | 1                   |           | 1         | 2         |                  | 1        |          |           | 5                                       |                        | 5                           | 17         | 4          | 20         | 2           | 16        | 2          | 10         | 12          | 24          | 29          | 83          |     |
| <b>TOTALS</b> | <b>CARRIED FORWARD</b> | <b>25</b> | <b>103</b> |          |       | <b>6</b> | <b>6</b>                    | <b>8</b> | <b>10</b> | <b>5</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>2</b> | <b>37</b>  | <b>31</b> |                        |   | <b>27</b>           | <b>51</b> | <b>30</b> | <b>58</b> | <b>30</b>        | <b>5</b> | <b>5</b> | <b>28</b> | <b>3</b>                                | <b>60</b>              | <b>37</b>                   | <b>224</b> | <b>167</b> | <b>249</b> | <b>758</b>  | <b>36</b> | <b>780</b> | <b>744</b> | <b>1397</b> | <b>1174</b> | <b>1167</b> | <b>3952</b> |     |

# 1952. VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....

Govt. Print.—3552/7.51.

| VILLAGE              | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |       | DEATHS   |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       | MIGRATIONS |       | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK |       |                              |       | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |       |                    | FEMALES<br>Frequency<br>Number of<br>Child-<br>bearing age | Average<br>Size<br>of Family | TOTALS<br>(Excluding Absentee) |       |       |       | GRAND<br>TOTAL |         |       |       |       |         |       |       |      |        |      |     |      |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
|----------------------|----------------|--------|-------|----------|-------|----------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------------|-------|-----------------------------|-------|------------------------------|-------|------------------|-------|-------|--------------------|--|------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|----------------|---------|-------|-------|-------|---------|-------|-------|------|--------|------|-----|------|-----|----|----|-----|-----|----|----|-----|
|                      |                |        |       | 0-1 Mth. |       | 0-1 Year |       | 1-4   |       | 5-8   |       | 9-13  |       |            |       | Over 13                     |       | Females<br>in Child<br>Birth | In    |                  | Out   |       | Inside<br>District |  |                              | Outside<br>District            |       | Govt. |       |                | Mission |       | Males |       | Females |       | Child |      | Adults |      |     |      |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
|                      |                | M      | F     | M        | F     | M        | F     | M     | F     | M     | F     | M     | F     | M          | F     | M                           | F     |                              | M     | F                | M     | F     | M                  | F  | M                            | F                              | M     | F     | M     | F              | M       | F     | M     | F     | M       | F     | M     | F    |        |      |     |      |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
|                      |                | 10-16  | 16-45 | 10-16    | 16-45 | 10-16    | 16-45 | 10-16 | 16-45 | 10-16 | 16-45 | 10-16 | 16-45 | 10-16      | 16-45 | 10-16                       | 16-45 | 10-16                        | 16-45 | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16 | 16-45              | 10-16  | 16-45                        | 10-16                          | 16-45 | 10-16 | 16-45 | 10-16          | 16-45   | 10-16 | 16-45 | 10-16 | 16-45   | 10-16 | 16-45 |      |        |      |     |      |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
| <b>TOTALS-Brunei</b> | <b>Formosa</b> | 115    | 103   | 1        |       | 6        | 6     | 9     | 10    | 5     | 3     | 3     | 2     | 37         | 31    |                             |       | 27                           | 21    | 30               | 58    | 30    | 5                  | 5  |                              |                                |       | 28    | 3     | 6              | 37      | 264   | 767   | 249   | 758     | 36    | 780   | 744  | 159    | 175  | 167 | 3952 |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
| TOGORO               | 13/3/52        | 2      | 3     |          |       |          |       |       |       |       |       | 1     | 3     | 2          |       |                             |       |                              |       | 3                | 7     |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       | 1     |       | 10             | 28      | 12    | 25    | 3     | 21      | 3     | 27    | 24   | 34     | 37   | 123 |      |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
| TAUWI NOI            | 14/3/52        | 7      | 3     |          |       | 1        |       |       |       |       |       | 1     |       |            |       | 3                           | 1     |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 27             | 19      | 8     | 38    | 8     | 25      | 28    | 3     | 22   | 18     | 141  | 35  | 175  |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
| VLAGUNAN             | 14/3/52        | 5      | 6     |          |       | 1        |       | 1     |       |       |       | 7     | 2     | 3          |       |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 35             | 29      | 18    | 16    | 64    | 68      | 5     | 65    | 3    | 38     | 30   | 77  | 78   | 281 |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
| PIALAGUNA            | 15/3/52        | 4      | 3     |          |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |            |       |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       | 1     |       | 8              | 18      | 5     | 15    | 2     | 13      | 2     | 10    | 11   | 27     | 25   | 79  |      |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
| KAINAN               | 15/3/52        | 3      |       |          |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       | 1          |       |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 2              | 8       | 2     | 1     |       |         | 7     | 36    | 6    | 30     | 27   | 3   | 13   | 12  | 64 | 35 | 105 |     |    |    |     |
| MAKINUPAU            | 17/3/52        | 2      | 4     |          |       |          |       |       |       |       |       | 1     | 1     | 1          | 2     |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 2              | 2       | 2     | 2     |       |         | 8     | 27    | 10   | 24     | 3    | 23  | 2    | 13  | 21 | 44 | 33  | 111 |    |    |     |
| BUNARA               | 18/3/52        | 3      | 3     |          |       |          |       | 1     |       |       |       |       |       | 1          | 2     |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 3              | 4       | 1     | 3     |       |         | 6     | 3     | 3    | 9      | 19   | 5   | 23   | 3   | 17 | 11 | 32  | 26  | 98 |    |     |
| KULON                | 18/3/52        | 4      | 5     |          |       |          |       | 1     |       |       |       |       |       | 2          |       |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 2              |         | 12    | 25    | 5     | 27      | 26    | 2     | 20   | 20     | 36   | 36  | 117  |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
| KAITAKAIAS           | 19/3/52        | 4      | 3     |          |       |          |       | 1     |       |       |       |       |       |            |       |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 5              | 2       | 1     | 1     |       |         | 1     | 4     | 16   | 2      | 12   | 10  | 3    | 26  | 14 | 16 | 8   | 66  |    |    |     |
| KENAI                | 19/3/52        | 3      | 4     |          |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       | 1          |       |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 1              |         | 6     | 6     | 1     |         |       |       | 3    | 2      | 7    | 22  | 12   | 22  | 18 | 3  | 14  | 19  | 37 | 31 | 107 |
| MENABUNSAN           | 21/3/52        | 2      | 5     |          |       | 1        | 2     |       | 2     |       |       |       |       | 1          |       |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 1              |         | 4     | 37    | 10    | 31      | 29    | 2     | 11   | 21     | 46   | 38  | 117  |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |
| MARUAR               | 21/3/52        | 2      | 2     |          |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |            |       |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 2              | 3       | 2     | 5     | 1     |         | 5     | 32    | 2    | 25     | 19   | 3   | 10   | 7   | 45 | 32 | 160 |     |    |    |     |
| PIANANA              | 22/3/52        | 3      | 2     |          |       |          |       |       |       |       |       | 1     |       | 1          | 1     |                             |       |                              |       |                  |       |       |                    |  |                              |                                |       |       |       | 1              |         | 2     | 3     | 2     |         | 7     | 16    | 1    | 14     | 17   | 2   | 15   | 5   | 24 | 23 | 73  |     |    |    |     |
| <b>GRAND TOTAL</b>   |                | 159    | 146   | 1        |       | 6        | 8     | 11    | 15    | 5     | 7     | 6     | 3     | 53         | 43    |                             |       | 52                           | 90    | 69               | 94    | 54    | 9                  | 7  |                              | 28                             | 3     | 13    | 91    | 365            | 1022    | 1091  | 1087  | 51    | 1079    | 914   | 712   | 1685 | 1602   | 5504 |     |      |     |    |    |     |     |    |    |     |



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Kokopo) Report No. 7 of 51/52  
 Patrol Conducted by K. I. Morgan P.O.  
 Area Parrolled Nanga Nanga  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans J. P. White ADO

Natives.....  
 Duration—From 7 4 52 to 19 4 52 and  
21/5/1952 to 17/6/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, routine & payment of War Damage compensation.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO,  
New Britain District.

10th. July, 1952.

PATROL REPORT

Kokopo No. 7 of 1951/52

Report covering Patrol to the Nanga Nanga Paramouncy - Kokopo.

Conducted by :- K.I. Morgan P.O.

Area Patrolled: Nanga Nanga Paramouncy of Kokopo Sub-district, N.B.

Map Reference: Sketch Map attached as Appendix 'B'.

Objects of Patrol: (1) Annual census check of complete Sub-division.  
(2) Routine Administration.  
(3) Checking and payment of War Damage Compensation.

Duration of Patrol: 7th. April, 1952 to 19th. April, 1952.  
21st. May, 1952 to 17th. June, 1952.  
35 days.

Personnel: K.I. Morgan Patrol Officer.  
Constables of the R.P.&.N.G.C. - 2

Also: J.P. White, Assistant District Officer.

Appendices: Appendix 'A' - Report on accompanying members  
of the R.P.&.N.G.C.

Appendix 'B' - Patrol Map.

INTRODUCTION

Mr. J.P. White, Assistant District Officer accompanied the Patrol for 17 days to give guidance and training in this new field of checking and paying of War Damage Claims and to act as Paying Officer.

The patrol was conducted in two stages. The first stage was chiefly concerned with a detailed census check to provide up to date statistics on the Sub-division for the Annual Report.

During the second stage of the patrol, routine Administration and payments of War Damage Compensation were effected. In the interim period the extensive preparatory work on claims and records was done to enable the checking and payment of War Damage monies in the field to proceed smoothly.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA  
(2)

- April 7th. Proceeded to Nanga Nanga. Prepared camp. Proceeded to Ralalar and checked census. To Nanga Nanga.
- April 8th. Checked census of Nanga Nanga.
- April 9th. Proceeded to Gununur, Reim and Tanaka. Checked census at each village. Inspected communal and- cocoa and peanut scheme at Tapipipi Native Plantation.
- April 10th. Proceeded to Takaka to attend Council meeting after which proceeded to Kokopo.
- April 11th. )  
" 12th. )  
" 13th. ) Easter observed.  
" 14th. )  
" 15th. )
- April 16th. To Rabarua, Davaun and Nguvalien. Census checked at each Group.
- April 17th Checked census of Vunamurmur and Vunatagia.
- April 18th. Checked census of Raluana and Ranguna.
- April 19th Checked census of Iaelakua and Barawon and upon completion returned to Kokopo to prepare for War Damage payments in the area.
- .....
- May 21st. War Damage payments of Ralalar
- May 22nd. War Damage payments of Reim.
- May 23rd. War Damage payments of Tanaka.
- May 24th. Further checking and payments of queried claims to the abovementioned three Groups.
- May 25th. Sunday observed.
- May 26th. War Damage payments of Nguvalien.
- May 27th. War Damage payments of Vunamurmur and Gununur.
- May 28th. War Damage payments of Davaun.
- May 29th War Damage payments of Rabarua.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA  
(3)

- May 30th. War Damage payments of Vunatagia.
- May 31st. Checking claims of Nanga Nanga village.
- June 1st. Sunday observed.
- June 2nd. War Damage payments of Ranguna.
- June 3rd. War Damage payments of Nanga Nanga.
- June 4th. War Damage payments of Nanga Nanga.
- June 5th. Completing payments to Nanga Nanga village.
- June 6th. Checking Death Claims Form 'A' and Gratuity Claims Form 'B' for the villages of Ralalar, Reim, Tanaka, Nguvalien, Vunamurmur, Davaun, Rabarua, Vunatagia, Ranguna and Nanga Nanga.
- June 7th. Completing the checking of Form 'A' and Form 'B' Claims.
- June 8th. Sunday observed.
- June 9th. Queen's Birthday Holiday observed.
- June 10th. War Damage payments of Raluana.
- June 11th. War Damage payments of Iaelakua.
- June 12th. War Damage payments of Barawon.
- June 13th. Completing payments to Raluana.
- June 14th. Completing payments to Iaelakua and Barawon.
- June 15th. Sunday observed.
- June 16th. Checking Death Claims Form 'A' and Gratuity Claims Form 'B' for Raluana, Iaelakua and Barawon.
- June 17th. Completing of Claims Form 'A' and 'B' checking. Returned to Kokopo.

.....



Territory of Papua and New Guinea

(4)

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Nanga Nanga Paramountcy is peopled by members of the Kuanua Linguistic Group. They are relatively sophisticated with a keen sense of commercial values.

The Paramount Luluai NASON (TOKIAIA) is a figure of respect throughout the Group. His influence is widespread and he is well liked. He carries out his Official duties conscientiously and capably.

Various native matters were brought to the notice of the Patrol and suitably dealt with. All areas of this Paramountcy are reasonably handy to the Sub-district Headquarters and any ~~at~~ contentious matters are readily taken there for discussion or to the regular Kivung meeting held at Nanga Nanga every three weeks.

There is a keen appreciation of the Administration and its aims especially in the sphere of Agriculture. This is evidenced by the enthusiasm encountered with regard to the communal cacao and peanut project in the vicinity of Nanga Nanga village. This scheme illustrates the fact that these natives are fairly stabilized as the project has been in force since early 1950 and there does not appear to be any slackening of their enthusiasm. In fact there appears to be a rather logical and business-like approach to the scheme.

Agriculture is still their main source of income and considerable quantities of foodstuffs are taken regularly to both the Kokopo and Rabaul markets.

The impression gained by the Patrol was that these people are very capable of maintaining their village affairs and that with a guiding hand they have a great future.

CENSUS

Census was conducted in all villages within the Nanga Nanga Paramountcy. Natives presented themselves readily and were wholly co-operative. Village books are in good order.

An ~~elysis~~ analysis of the figures shows a Birth over Death increase of 133 since the previous census. There is now a total recorded population of 3170.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

War Damage payments were effected in all villages. 1135 Claims Form 'F' were paid for a total sum of 225,890 - 11 - 3, with full Commonwealth Savings Bank procedure in each Group.

All Death Claims Form 'A' and Gratuity Claims Form 'B' for this Sub-division were checked and are now being prepared for approval and payment. Numerous Claims Form 'F' were rechecked prior to payment.

All approved Claims Form 'F' in this area with the exception of those of absentees and some of the larger claims which still require the approval of either the Director, or the District Commissioner were finalized.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(5)

AGRICULTURE and FOOD SUPPLY

As mentioned earlier in the Report, the people of contacted by the Patrol are keenly commercial and therefore there is an accentuation on cash crops. The crops can be divided into two categories, perennials and annuals.

(a) Perennials.

Copra is at present the chief source of income. The ruling high prices make this a lucrative crop for the Natives but there is a growing awareness of the potentialities of cacao.

The communal plantation situated on a plateau between Nanga Nanga and Gununur was found to be progressing well. The villages concerned are Nanga Nanga, Vunamurmur, Nguvalien, Davaun, Rabarua, Ralalar, Reim, Gununur and Tanaka. Each group does a days work every week. The ultimate aim is to plant 15 acres of cacao. In conjunction cacao, coconuts are also being planted.

The system at present being employed is as the land is prepared, peanuts are introduced and after harvesting, they are followed by the planting of cacao with shade trees and coconuts.

(b) Annuals.

Annuals take the form of native foodstuffs such as taro, sweet potato, bananas, yam and peanuts. Tomatoes, cucumbers, melons and chinese cabbage are also grown. The most popular crop at present is peanuts and considerable areas are being planted.

There are not many pigs held by the villages. The Natives informed the Patrol that for the last twelve months, they have been reducing their pig population because of the depredations done to their gardens by their pigs clash with their extensive gardening projects.

Fowls are plentiful and considerable numbers are held by all villages. Eggs are sold and provide an additional source of income.

WATER SUPPLIES.

In the area patrolled there are no permanent rivers or creeks to afford a plentiful supply of running water. Consequently catchments and springs are the main source of water. Some villages have cement tanks of approximately 1000 gallons capacity. These tanks were constructed by the Methodist Mission at Village Mission centres some years prior to the war and the contents are controlled by the Native Evangelists.

HEALTH.

The people of the Nanga Nanga Paramountcy appear healthy and well nourished. Only one case was encountered which required hospitalization. This was an infant who had a heavy cold.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA  
(6)

HOUSING and VILLAGE SANITATION.

Housing is generally of a high standard. No really dilapidated houses were seen. Generally the buildings were of native materials but there is a sprinkling of well constructed houses of sawn timber and iron roofing.

Sanitation is satisfactory throughout. Pit latrines are in use in all villages and rubbish is adequately disposed of either by pits or by burning. Villages are regularly swept.

MISSIONS

Both the Roman Catholic and Methodist Missions have Evangelists in the field. Of the two sects the Methodist is by far the strongest and conduct the sole religious teachings in all villages other than Nanga Nanga, Gununur, Ranguna and Tanaka. Nanga Nanga has both sects operating but the other three villages are wholly Catholic.

Their spheres of influence are restricted to evangelization and elementary education. No cases were seen where they were interfering with Village Officials or their duties.

EDUCATION.

Elementary education is carried out in all villages by the resident Mission Evangelists.

After the period of village education students proceed either to the Village Higher School at Raluana or to the various Mission Boarding Schools. There are 223 students absent from their villages attending various schools.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Officials appear to be carrying out their duties capably. This is evinced by the generally satisfactory conditions encountered right throughout the Patrol. Officials in all villages were co-operative and gave every assistance to the Patrol.

Accompanying Members of the R.P.& N.G.C.

Two Constables from the Kokopo Detachment of the R.P.&N.G.C. accompanied the patrol. They conducted themselves well and carried out their duties satisfactorily.

A report on each member is contained in Appendix 'A'.

CONCLUSION.

The Patrol visited all villages of the Nanga Nanga Paramountcy and found a very satisfactory position right throughout.

The attitude of the Natives with their appreciation of the Administration coupled with their own initiative promises a progressive future for this area.

*Kevin Morgan*  
(Kevin Morgan.) P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Kokopo Patrol Report No.7 of 1951/52.

Appendix 'A'

REPORT ON POLICE.

6229 Const. BAIMO

A Constable of average intelligence and ability. His duties throughout the Patrol were not onerous and he appeared to be fairly well versed in Patrol procedure. Does not appear to have very much initiative.

7476 Const. TAKIO

This Constable carried out his duties reasonably well. A willing worker but requires to be told to do everything and does not have much initiative.

*Kevin Morgan*

(Kevin Morgan P.O.)

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... 1952 .....

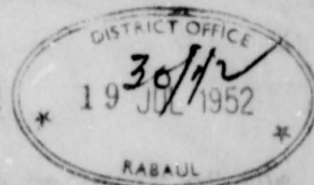
NANGA NANGA PARAMOUNTCY — KOKORO SUB-DISTRICT — NEW BRITAIN.

Govt. Print—3553/7.51.

| VILLAGE      | DATE OF CENSUS<br>1952<br>April | BIRTHS |    | DEATHS   |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   | MIGRATIONS |    |                        |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK |     |     |    | LABOUR POTENTIAL |     |                  |    | FEMALES |      | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |       |     | GRAND TOTAL |         |     |          |                             |       |     |        |     |    |      |
|--------------|---------------------------------|--------|----|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|------------|----|------------------------|----|-----------------------------|-----|-----|----|------------------|-----|------------------|----|---------|------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|-------|-----|-------------|---------|-----|----------|-----------------------------|-------|-----|--------|-----|----|------|
|              |                                 |        |    | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13    |    | Females in Child Birth |    | In                          |     | Out |    | Inside District  |     | Outside District |    | Govt.   |      |                        | Mission                     |     | Males |     |             | Females |     | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Child |     | Adults |     |    |      |
|              |                                 | M      | F  | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M          | F  | M                      | F  | M                           | F   | M   | F  | M                | F   | M                | F  | M       | F    | M                      | F                           | M   | F     | M   |             | F       | M   |          |                             | F     | M   | F      |     |    |      |
|              |                                 |        |    | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M          | F  | M                      | F  | M                           | F   | M   | F  | M                | F   | M                | F  | M       | F    | M                      | F                           | M   | F     | M   |             | F       | M   | F        | M                           | F     | M   | F      | M   | F  | M    |
| BALAIAR      | 7 <sup>R</sup>                  | 3      | 6  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            | 3  | 1                      |    |                             | 9   | 5   | 1  |                  |     |                  |    |         |      | 8                      | 2                           | 15  | 42    | 11  | 37          | 5       | 36  | 2.2      | 37                          | 33    | 37  | 44     | 181 |    |      |
| NANGA NANGA  | 8 <sup>R</sup>                  | 21     | 15 |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     | 1 | 1    | 7 | 3          | 1  | 2                      | 7  | 8                           | 28  | 4   | 8  |                  |     | 5                | 19 | 8       | 68   | 114                    | 48                          | 102 | 14    | 115 | 31          | 121     | 90  | 105      | 147                         | 505   |     |        |     |    |      |
| GUNABUR      | 9 <sup>R</sup>                  | 6      | 3  |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   |      |   |            | 2  | 2                      |    | 1                           | 9   | 1   |    |                  |     |                  | 1  |         | 9    | 29                     | 5                           | 28  | 5     | 25  | 1.5         | 22      | 12  | 32       | 33                          | 110   |     |        |     |    |      |
| REIM         | "                               | 2      | 3  |          |   | 1        | 1 |     |   |     |   |      | 2 | 1          |    |                        | 3  | 3                           | 5   |     |    |                  |     |                  | 11 |         | 15   | 39                     | 6                           | 27  | 5     | 28  | 1.9         | 27      | 15  | 32       | 40                          | 130   |     |        |     |    |      |
| MAKA         | "                               | 7      | 1  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      | 2 |            |    | 2                      |    |                             | 3   |     |    |                  |     |                  | 3  | 3       | 12   | 33                     | 11                          | 28  | 3     | 27  | 2           | 25      | 23  | 44       | 41                          | 142   |     |        |     |    |      |
| DAVAVU       | 16 <sup>R</sup>                 | 5      | 4  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   | 1          |    | 1                      |    |                             | 17  | 5   | 3  | 2                |     |                  | 2  |         | 11   | 34                     | 10                          | 33  | 2     | 22  | 2.3         | 27      | 23  | 25       | 37                          | 147   |     |        |     |    |      |
| PABAWA       | "                               | 10     | 6  |          |   | 1        |   | 2   | 1 |     |   |      | 4 |            |    |                        | 1  | 5                           | 2   | 3   |    |                  | 3   | 1                | 2  | 1       | 18   | 46                     | 14                          | 37  | 4     | 42  | 2.1         | 41      | 32  | 54       | 54                          | 198   |     |        |     |    |      |
| NGUVALIEN    | "                               | 15     | 9  |          |   |          |   |     |   | 1   |   | 2    | 2 |            |    |                        | 3  | 4                           | 12  |     |    |                  | 2   |                  | 5  | 1       | 16   | 55                     | 12                          | 47  | 4     | 27  | 2           | 46      | 46  | 49       | 19                          | 230   |     |        |     |    |      |
| VUNAMURUR    | 17 <sup>R</sup>                 | 16     | 4  |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   |      | 5 | 2          |    | 1                      | 3  | 21                          |     | 3   |    |                  | 24  |                  | 7  | 3       | 30   | 108                    | 32                          | 71  | 8     | 77  | 2.4         | 78      | 61  | 65       | 119                         | 425   |     |        |     |    |      |
| VUNATAGIA    | "                               | 7      | 4  |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   |      | 2 |            |    |                        | 2  | 8                           |     |     |    |                  | 10  | 4                |    |         | 11   | 46                     | 14                          | 40  | 3     | 44  | 2.1         | 24      | 25  | 38       | 60                          | 159   |     |        |     |    |      |
| BANGUNA      | 16 <sup>R</sup>                 | 2      | 4  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   | 1    | 2 |            |    | 1                      | 1  | 4                           |     |     |    |                  |     |                  |    |         | 13   | 36                     | 7                           | 30  | 1     | 24  | 2.3         | 33      | 9   | 47       | 42                          | 125   |     |        |     |    |      |
| BANANA       | 16 <sup>R</sup>                 | 7      | 9  |          |   |          |   |     |   | 1   |   |      | 2 |            | 1  | 4                      | 2  | 12                          | 12  |     |    |                  |     |                  | 13 | 5       | 13   | 6                      | 29                          | 72  | 23    | 64  | 6           | 79      | 2.3 | 57       | 59                          | 49    | 64  | 323    |     |    |      |
| JALIMAU      | 19 <sup>R</sup>                 | 4      | 5  |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   |      |   | 3          |    | 1                      |    |                             | 2   |     |    |                  |     |                  |    |         | 16   | 40                     | 10                          | 39  | 2     | 39  | 2.1         | 25      | 32  | 43       | 59                          | 197   |     |        |     |    |      |
| PABANON      | "                               | 9      | 3  |          |   | 1        | 1 |     |   |     |   | 1    | 1 | 2          |    | 2                      | 6  |                             | 10  |     | 7  |                  |     |                  | 20 | 3       | 1    | 32                     | 67                          | 14  | 58    | 5   | 49          | 2.2     | 55  | 40       | 54                          | 79    | 274 |        |     |    |      |
| <b>TOTAL</b> |                                 | 111    | 86 |          |   | 2        | 3 | 7   | 1 |     |   | 4    | 3 | 31         | 13 | 9                      | 19 | 15                          | 25  | 145 | 22 | 28               | 2   | 112              | 15 | 72      | 24   | 293                    | 761                         | 217 | 631   | 19  | 663         |         | 608 | 526      | 714                         | 902   |     |        |     |    |      |
|              |                                 | 197    |    |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            | 28 |                        | 40 |                             | 167 |     | 30 |                  | 127 |                  | 96 |         | 1902 |                        | 69                          |     | 663   |     | 27          |         | 50  |          |                             |       |     |        |     |    |      |
|              |                                 |        |    |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            |    |                        |    |                             |     |     |    |                  |     |                  |    |         |      |                        |                             |     |       |     |             |         |     |          |                             |       |     |        | 27  | 50 | 3170 |



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



*In Reply  
Please Quote*

No. KPO.30/1.

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO. New Britain.

14th July, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
District of New Britain,  
RABAUL.

Patrol Report Kokopo No.7 of 1951/52.  
Nanga Nanga Paramountcy Kokopo Sub-district.

Patrol Report Kokopo No.7 of 1951/52 covering a patrol and the complete Nanga Nanga Paramountcy by Mr.K.I. Morgan Patrol Officer, is forwarded, please.

The initial object of the patrol was a thorough check of the census in order to provide up to date and accurate figures for the purposes of the Annual Report. These were obtained and transmitted and excellent progress was revealed in the birth over death increase, of 133. A gratifying feature in this respect is the increasing willingness of the women to attend Administration and mission hospitals for the birth of their children thereby ensuring adequate pre-natal and post-natal care. This was everywhere applauded and encouraged.

The groups covered by the patrol are particularly interesting even by Blanche Bay standards. They are endowed with rich agricultural land and a marked economic sense. They are alert and interested in their own development. With the assistance and encouragement of the Administration they are developing a large cacao project on sound commercial lines. Their persistence with this through inevitable difficulties augurs well for the future. Politically, they are moving towards the establishment, together with adjacent paramountcies of a Native Village Council for which they undoubtedly are suited.

An early council project will be water-storage. Whereas these people, because of the porous nature of their soil have the good fortune to be free to a large degree from fever epidemics springing from ground-water, the artificial storage of drinking water on at least a hamlet basis is, as a result, a necessity.

This is Mr. Morgan's first patrol of a Tolai sub-division. He conducted it with the quiet concentration and efficiency which I have noted in his work in all fields. It was his first introduction to the large-scale checking, processing and paying of War Damage Compensation claims which was the second object of the patrol. The area suffered severely during the war and claims were numerous and frequently complicated. Their checking in many instances had the virtue of revealing to the learner, interesting facets of native custom.

I accompanied Mr. Morgan for seventeen days of the patrol in connection with this second object in order to develop for him suitable procedures for checking, and paying the claims and to give him suitable guidance in this new field.

I acted as paying officer for the majority of the groups. Mr. Morgan learnt rapidly and applied his training effectively. This part of the patrol represented a further step in the Sub-district drive to clear the Native Compensation Scheme, sub-division by sub-division until it is finalised. 1,135 claims (Form F.) totalling £25,890 were paid.

It will be readily understood that the full procedure for the payment of claims, coupled with that of the entire Commonwealth Savings Bank requirements including the issue of the joint-account Savings Bank pass-books, involved all concerned in extensive clerical work, prior to, during and subsequent to the patrol. The financial side required to be completed for the purposes of the 30th June annual balance. Mr. Morgan submitted his report at the first opportunity immediately following these adjustments.

*J. Preston White*

J. Preston White.  
Assistant District Officer.

Copy to: Mr.K.I. Morgan.



30/13/114



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
9 - AUG 1952  
4 NATIVE AFFAIRS

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. DS.30/L/2/D34

RABAU ... 4th August, 1952.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report Kokopo No. 7 of 1951/52.

---  
Original and two copies of the above Patrol Report of the Nanga Nanga Paramountcy, Kokopo Sub-District, are forwarded please.

I agree with Mr. White that Mr. Morgan, a young Officer, conducted his patrol in a most creditable manner, and the experience gained should prove very valuable to him.

The excess of births over deaths is most gratifying and is in keeping with the growing appreciation of the Tolai people of the hospital facilities offered to expectant mothers by both the Administration and the Missions.

Substantial progress has been made in the cleaning up of War Damage payments in the Kokopo Sub-District, but it must be appreciated that the elaborate system of Savings Bank procedure entails a much greater burden of clerical work than was, I think, concerned when the system was introduced.

The economic progress of the Paramountcy is assured, and a corresponding political development can be anticipated with the extension of the Village Council System to the area.

*J.K. Mans*

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

*Mr. Mellham pl.  
24/8*

ML.

Attach.



30-13-114.

11th August, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District, RABAUL.

Subject: KOKOPO Patrol Report No.7 of 1951/52.

The report of Mr. Patrol Officer K.I. Morgan's patrol of the Nanga Nanga Paramouncy of the Kokopo Sub-District, has been received with thanks.

2. The situation in this Sub.Division from all points of view appears most satisfactory, at present, and is indicative of progress along the right lines by the native people. Mr. Preston White and Mr. Morgan have carried out their task most creditably, notwithstanding the fact that much of the work was somewhat of a tedious nature.

*J. H. Jones*  
(J.H. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

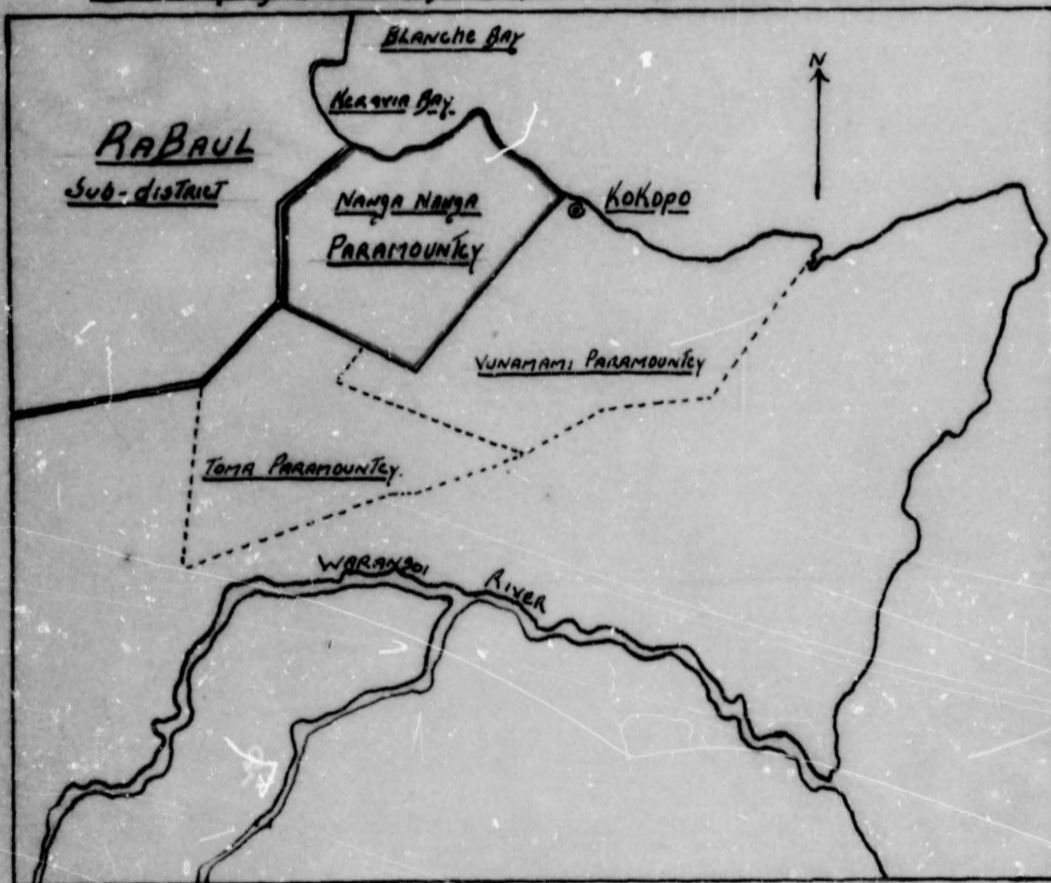
PIA

# KOKOPO PATROL REPORT

No 7 of 1951/52

NANGA NANGA PARAMOUNTCY

Overlay of District of New Britain Map. Scale: 4 miles = 1 inch



Nanga Nanga Paramountcy has heavy concentration of villages with network of roads.

### VILLAGES:

NANGA NANGA  
KALAHIA  
REIM  
TAWAKA  
GUNUNUR  
RANGUNA  
VUNATAGIA  
VUNAMUMUR  
KALUANA  
IACLAKUA  
BABARUA  
DAVUN  
BAAWON  
NGUVALIEN

KI-MORAN 752

Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Kokopo) Report No. 8 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by J. Young-Whitford P.O.

Area Patrolled Vunamami

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 8/4/1952 to 7/6/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census & payment of damages claims.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

opu

Territory of Papua-New Guinea

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO NEW BRITAIN.

9th, July, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
District Of New Britain,  
RABAUL.

Patrol Report No. KPO.8. -51/52

Report of a patrol of the Vunamami Sub-division.

Officer Conducting Patrol : J.Young-Whitford. P/O.

Area Patrolled : 20 villages in the  
Vunamami Sub-division.  
Overlay of District of New  
Britain Map 4 miles to 1".

Object of Patrol : (1) Routine Census Patrol.  
(2) Payment of War Damage  
Claims.  
(3) Checking of Claims for  
Compensation for Death  
Form A, and Claims for  
Pensions or Gratuities  
Form B.

Duration of Patrol : Census of population in the  
Vunamami Sub-division.  
8/4/52 - 21/4/52.

At Kokopo preparing War Damage  
Claims for payment.  
22/4/52 - 28/5/52.

Paying of War Damage Claims in  
the Sub-division.  
29/5/52 - 19/6/52.

Duration of Patrol-27 days

Personnel Accompanying : Native Clerk - APUAI.

D I A R Y

|                          |      |  |
|--------------------------|------|--|
| 8/4/52                   | 0730 | Census of KABAKAUL, TAKUBAR, LIVUAN, RAMALE and BITAGALIP villages.              |
| 9/4/52                   | 0730 | Census of VUNABALBAL, ULAGUNAN and VUNAMAMI VILLAGES.                            |
| 10/4/52                  | 0800 | To Cape Casselle Navigation Light Reserve.                                       |
| 11/4/52<br>to<br>15/4/52 |      | EASTER HOLIDAYS.   |
| 16/4/52                  | 0745 | Census of BITAREBAREBE, MALAKUNA and TINGENAVUDU Villages.                       |
| 17/4/52                  | 0730 | Census of BALANATAMEN, ULAULATAWA and TINGENALON Villages.                       |
| 18/4/52                  | 0745 | Census of NANUK, KERAVIDA and GUGUNA Villages.                                   |
| 19/4/52                  | 0745 | Census of GATUR Village.   |
| 20/4/52                  |      | Sunday Observed.   |
| 21/4/52                  | 0730 | Census of GUNAMBA and KUNAKUNAI Villages.  |
| 22/4/52<br>to<br>28/5/52 |      | At Kokopo completing War Damage Claims for payment in the Vunamami Sub-division. |
| 29/5/52                  | 0730 | Payment of War Damage Claims at TAKUBAR Village.                                 |
| 30/5/52                  | 0745 | Payment of War Damage Claims at ULAGUNAN Village.                                |
| 31/5/52                  |      | At Kokopo. Native Matters. War Damage financial records and adjustments.         |
| 1/6/52                   | 0745 | Sunday Observed.   |
| 2/6/52                   | 0730 | Payment of War Damage Claims at VUNABALBAL Village                               |
| 3/6/52                   | 0730 | Payment of War Damage Claims at MALAKUNA Village.                                |
| 4/6/52                   | 0745 | Payment of War Damage Claims at TINGENAVUDU Village.                             |
| 5/6/52                   |      | At GAULIM - SUNUM Timber LEASE.  |
| 6/6/52                   | 0730 | Payment of War Damage Claims at KERAVIDA and GUNAMBA Villages.                   |
| 7/6/52                   |      | At Kokopo.   |
| 8/6/52                   |      | Sunday Observed.   |
| 9/6/52                   |      | Public Holiday.  |
| 10/6/52                  | 0745 | Payment of War Damage Claims at GUNAMBA and GUGUNA Villages.                     |
| 11/6/52                  | 0730 | Payment of War Damage Claims at KUNAKUNAI Village.                               |
| 12/6/52                  | 0730 | Payment of War Damage Claims at TINGENALOM Village.                              |

D I A R Y (cont)

13/6/52 0730 Payment of War Damage Claims at  
BALANATAMEN Village.

14/6/52 At Kokopo.

15/6/52 Sunday Observed.

16/6/52 0745 Payment of War Damage Claims at Nanuk  
Village.

17/6/52 At Vunamami Council.

18/6/52 0745 Payment of War Damage Claims at Gatur  
Village.

19/6/52 0730 Payment of War Damage Claims at Gatur  
Village.  
1700 Returned to Kokopo.

---

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol of the Vunamami Sub-division was essentially for the compiling of the Census figures of the Sub-division for the Annual Census returns as set out in Circular Instruction (D.D.S. & N.A.) No.142 dated the 25th. February, 1952. After the Census patrol was completed a period was spent at Kokopo preparing War Damage (Form F) for payment. Claims for Compensation for Death (Form A) and Claims for Pensions or Gratuities (Form B) were also checked for payment.

CENSUS.

The total population of the Vunamami Sub-division is 4437 which is an increase of 180 over the previous Census figures (March 1951) of 4257.

Births recorded were 111 males and 99 females making a total of 210. Deaths recorded were 34 males and 34 females making a total of 68. Of the total deaths recorded 52 are over the age of 13. This is encouraging as it shows that more attention is being paid to infant welfare in the Sub-division.

MISSIONS & SCHOOLS.

The total number of natives attending schools is 278 - 86 attending the Vunamami Council School at MALAKUNA (NANALAGA) and 6 recorded as attending the Kokopo ~~RAK~~ Government School although this figure is not correct as there are approximately 30 attending this school. The explanation for this is that most of the students attending the school were present for the Census. The remaining 186 are attending various village and native area schools under the jurisdiction of the Missions operating in the area.

The MALAKUNA Rural School is staffed by three native teachers who are employed by the Administration but attached to the school until such time as a native from the Sub-division has sufficient training to take over these duties. The actual maintenance of the school is handled by the Vunamami Council which has an estimate covering expenditure on this school.

All villages have their own village schools. A Catholic Mission school commonly known as KABALEU Village Higher School is situated at BITAGALIP and villagers from the surrounding villages attend here.

Two religious denominations operate in the Sub-division, the Methodist Overseas Missions having virtual control over 12 of the 20 villages.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION SCHEME.

During the patrol 876 War Damage Claims amounting to £29,859-1-0 were paid in cash and into the Commonwealth Savings Bank joint accounts in the Sub-division. The majority of the War Damage Claims of the Vunamami Sub-division were investigated by the writer so the paying Officers in this instance were the Assitant District Officer, Mr. J.P.White and Mr. I. Morrison. The writer acted as witness to the payments.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Generally speaking villages were clean and tidy and Village Councillors take a special pride in the appearance of their own individual villages. Villages are set out in the usual pattern of this area, namely houses are not cramped together but are spread out with quite an area of ground separating each house.

Councillors appointed by their village natives to sit on the Vunamami Council are listed below. Sixteen Councillors were appointed at the last General Elections to represent 20 villages and those villages which have one representative are bracketed.

| <u>VILLAGE</u> | <u>COUNCILLOR</u> |
|----------------|-------------------|
| KABAKAUL )     |                   |
| TAKUBAR )      | TOGATI            |
| BITAGALIP )    |                   |
| RAMALE )       | TORUDAL           |
| LIVUAN )       | TOKUNA            |
| GATUR )        | TOLIROM           |
| GUGUNA )       | TOMAMARANG        |
| GONAMBA )      | TOUMUE            |
| KUNAKUNAI )    | TOVARAVAREK       |
| BITAREBAREBE ) |                   |
| MALAKUNA )     | TOWAGIRAI         |
| VUNABALSAL )   | TOMARUNGURANG     |
| TINGENAVUDU )  | TOKILALA          |
| ULAULATAWA )   | TOBAUL            |
| BALANATAMEN )  |                   |
| NANUK )        | TOMINIT           |
| KERAVIA )      | TOKANINI          |
| VUNAMAMI )     | TURAVUNG          |
| ULAGUNAN )     | TUPIA             |
| TINGENALOM )   | TODIAVE           |

During the patrol every assistance was rendered by the Councillors and only in rare cases did Councilors seem to be out of their depths.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Numerous trade stores operate throughout the sub-division and these appear to be well organised and all are making sufficient profit to make the stores profitable. Coconuts are purchased by the stores and these are then produced as copra which, in the main, in such cases appears to be sold to the P.N.G.C.M.B.

Cocoa has been planted in increasing quantities in villages and these groves are periodically inspected by the Agricultural Officer stationed at Rabaul. At GATUR Village these groves are already producing. A fomentary is being constructed - and is nearing completion - and this will be used by natives of the adjacent villages.

HEALTH & HYGIENE

Health of the natives was generally good and in a few cases only were natives sent to the Administration Hospital at Kokopo. These cases were Tropical Ulcers. As in the TOMA and KULON-BIRAR Paramountcies particular attention is paid to child welfare and the women attend either one of the hospitals when their children are born. In some cases feeding bottles were evident and powdered milk is purchased from local stores.



HEALTH & HYGIENE (CONT)

During the patrol it was stressed that particular attention had to be paid to the health of the young children of the villages and that all parents were expected to send their children to whichever hospital they preferred in the event of illness. It was explained that there were quite a few hospitals in the area and there was no reason why there should be any serious cases remaining in the villages unattended.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Every village is connected to either Rabaul or Kokopo by a network of roads which are in reasonable condition. Native-owned roads were well kept and particular attention had been paid to these.

GENERAL

The population of this Sub-division is heavily concentrated and plantations are numerous on the main Kokopo-Rabaul Road and along the Toma Road.

The natives of this area sophisticated and have a good understanding of the value of money, this being coupled with the fact that they understand that it is only through the medium of individual and community co-operation that they can possibly advance their way of life. The natives contacted were well-mannered and rendered to the patrolling officer whatever assistance was required.

*J. Young-Whitford*  
(J. Young-Whitford)  
Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply  
Please Quote  
No. KPO.30/1.

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO. New Britain.

14th July, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
District of New Britain,  
RABAU.

Patrol Report Kokopo No.8 of 1951/52.  
Vunamami Sub-division Kokopo Sub-district.

Patrol Report No.8 covering a patrol of the complete Vunamami Sub-division by Mr. F.St.J. Young-Whitford Patrol Officer, is forwarded, please. The report is neat and concise.

The patrol was conducted in two parts. The first part of the patrol was directed toward obtaining up to date and accurate census figures. These were transmitted for the purposes of the Annual Report, and revealed a further increase of births over deaths, of 142. Mr. Young-Whitford has commented upon the fact that the women are taking advantage of the hospitals available to them in which to have their children. Apart from the immediate advantages of reduced losses in child-birth the children themselves thus receive a good start on the road to health. This approach is extending throughout the whole of the Blanche Bay groups and is also taking hold in the Central Baining.

The Vunamami Sub-division comprises the whole of the Vunamami Native Village Council area, which has a population of 4,437. The natives themselves are energetic and commercially enterprising. Politically, they were the first groups in the Sub-district to be formed into a Native Village Council and after teething troubles, have recently been making some worthwhile progress. Their council house is becoming a centre and their school at Nanalaka is the subject of an interesting experiment in related education by the Director of Education.

Health and hygiene is receiving the attention of the Council, which has an approved rule covering sanitation and the cleanliness of dwellings and their environs. The Council wisely laid down as its standards of hygiene those which by rote and example have been taught in the Vunamami Sub-division for many years by Administration departmental officers. In addition, it instanced to its people the standards of the Administration and mission stations in their midst.

After inspections, advice and warnings extended at regular intervals over several months, by a committee of the Council the committee in the latter part of June made a further unannounced inspection. Following this, the Council of its own volition sought assistance in bringing persons revealed as persistent offenders before the Court for Native Affairs under Section 15 of the Native Village Councils Ordinance. This

necessary assistance was extended to the Council. The hearings took place at the Council House itself and a number of convictions were recorded and fines imposed upon the offenders with salutary effect in this important branch of native development.

The second main object of the patrol was the checking, processing and paying of War Damage Compensation claims throughout the Sub-division, in pursuance of the Sub-district policy of clearing the Native Compensation Scheme sub division by sub-division. 876 claims (Form F) totalling £29,859 were paid during the patrol. I accompanied the patrol at the outset of this section to develop and lay down suitable procedures for the checking of claims and for the paying of claims. In some groups I acted as paying officer.

The procedure for the payment of claims coupled with the full requirements of the Commonwealth Saving Bank including the issue of the joint-account Saving Bank pass-books, involved all concerned in substantial clerical work throughout the patrol and following its completion. As the financial papers were required to be completed for the purposes of the 30th June annual balance, Mr. Young-Whitford submitted his report at the first opportunity following the completion of these adjustments.

The Councillors and natives co-operated fully with the officers and in consequence facilitated a very full patrol. Mr. Young-Whitford conducted the patrol with interest and close attention to the task in hand.

*J. Preston White.*

J. Preston White.  
Assistant District Officer.

Copy to: Mr. J. Young-Whitford.

30/13/115



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
9 - AUG 1952

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. DS30/1/2/D35.

RABAUL ... 4th August, 1952.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report Kokopo No. 8 of 1951/52.

Original and two copies of the above Patrol Report of the Vunamami Sub-Division of the Kokopo Sub-District are forwarded, please.

This report, taken in conjunction with Kokopo Patrol Report No. 7 of 1951/52, indicates a very satisfactory state of native administration of the Sub-District which reflects great credit on the A.D.O. and his field staff.

The comments on the growing effectiveness of the Vunamami Native Village Council are particularly gratifying; and the action of the Council in prosecuting breaches of the Council Rules regarding health and sanitation is a commendable indication of the extent to which the Council is appreciating its civic responsibilities.

Census figures, particularly the excess of births over deaths, are highly satisfactory.

Completion of payments of Form F War Damage Claims represents good progress in finalising the Sub-District's outstanding claims, but I reiterate (see Kokopo Patrol Report No. 7 of 1951/52) that rigid adherence to the Savings Bank procedure laid down must inevitably result in delay in finalising payments and submitting reductions thereon.

*Results.*

*Mr Mellor R  
22/8*

*J. K. Williams*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

ML.

30-13-115.

11th August, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAU.

Subject: KOKOPO Patrol Report No.8 of 1951/52.

The receipt of Mr. Patrol Officer Young-Whitford's report of his patrol of the VUNAMAMI Sub.Division, Kokopo Sub.District, is acknowledged.

2. It is agreed that this report, together with No.7 of 1951/52, reveals a most satisfactory state of native administration in this part of the Sub.District and reflects much credit on all those concerned.

3. The large excess of births over deaths and progress made by these natives economically and politically, is most encouraging.

4. Mr. Young Whitford has compiled a well constructed account of his work on this patrol.

*J. H. Jones*  
(J. H. Jones)

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

PIA

*Handwritten notes on the left margin, partially obscured.*

OVERLAY OF DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN  
 MAP 4 MILES TO 1"  
 ACCOMPANYING KPO REPORT NO. 8. 1951/52.



3

SCALE.

VUNAMAMI SUB-DIVISION HAS HEAVY  
 CONCENTRATION OF VILLAGES AND EXTENSIVE  
 NETWORK OF ROADS. VILLAGES ARE SET OUT BELOW:-

- |                |                  |
|----------------|------------------|
| 1. VUNAMAMI    | 11. KUNAKUNAI    |
| 2. KAKAKAVU    | 12. GUNAMBA      |
| 3. BITAGALU    | 13. KUGUNA       |
| 4. TAKUBAK     | 14. KERAVIA      |
| 5. RAMALE      | 15. NANUK        |
| 6. LIVVAN      | 16. GATUR        |
| 7. VUNABALBAH  | 17. TINGENALAM   |
| 8. TINGENAVUDU | 18. BALANATAMEN  |
| 9. MALAKUNA    | 19. BITAREGAREBE |
| 10. ULAVLATAWA | 20. ULAGUNAN     |

*J. Young - Whiteford P.O.  
 5/1952*









TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

# PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. KPO NO. 1 1952/3

Patrol Conducted by J. YOUNG-WHITFORD, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled 21 VILLAGES IN KULON-BIRAR AND SULKA SUB-DIVISIONS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ONE

Natives ONE NATIVE CLERK

Duration—From 11 / 8 / 19 52 to 27 / 8 / 19 52

Number of Days SEVENTEEN

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 10 / 3 / 19 52

Medical ... / / 19

Map Reference OVERLAY OF DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN MAP 4 MILES TO 1"

- Objects of Patrol
- (1) PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS - FORM F
  - (2) PAYMENT OF COMPENSATION FOR DEATH CLAIMS - FORM A.
  - (3) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

3019 19 52

*J. K. White*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... .. £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... .. £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO. NEW BRITAIN.

8th. September, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
District of New Britain,  
RABAUL.

Patrol Report No.1 KPO - 1952/53

Report of a patrol of the BIRAR-KULON and SULKA  
Sub-divisions.

- Officer conducting Patrol - J. Young-Whitford P.O.
- Area Patrolled - 21 villages in the KULON-BIRAR  
and SULKA Sub-divisions.
- Objects of Patrol - (1) Payment of War Damage Claims  
Form F.  
(2) Payment of Compensation for  
Death Claims Form A.  
(3) Routine Administration.
- Duration of Patrol - 11/8/52 - 27/8/52  
17 days.
- Personnel Accompanying - J.P. White, Assistant District Officer  
G. Graham-Duffy. C.P.O.  
APUAI - Native Clerk.

## -DIARY-

- 11/8/52 Payment of War Damage Claims at RAINAU and MALAGUNA Villages.
- 12/8/52 Payment of War Damage Claims at MAKURUPAU and BIRARA Villages.
- 13/8/52 Payment of War Damage Claims at KAMAKAMAR and KULON Villages.
- 14/8/52 Payment of War Damage Claims at YORAI and MENABOBBON Villages.
- 15/8/52 Payment of War Damage Claims at MARMAR and MARAWA Villages.
- 16/8/52 At MALAGUNA paying War Damage Claims.
- 17/8/52 Sunday Observed.
- 18/8/52 Payment of War Damage Claims at TAVUI No.1. and ULAGUNAN Villages.
- 19/8/52 In the A.M. attended the KULON Kivung and in the P.M. paid Form A Claims at MAKURUPAU Village.
- 20/8/52 A.M. visited the Native Reserve at KULON Plantation and in the P.M. paid War Damage Claims at TOGORO and BALAD Villages.
- 21/8/52 ~~21/8/52~~ In the A.M. attended the SULKA Kivung and in the P.M. paid Form A Claims at TOGOPO.
- 22/8/52 Payment of War Damage Claims at RALABANG and RATAVUL Villages.
- 23/8/52 At RALABANG Village.
- 24/8/52 Sunday Observed.
- 25/8/52 Payment of War Damage Claims at TABUNA and KATAKATAI Villages.
- 26/8/52 Payment of War Damage Claims at GANAI and WATWAT Villages.
- 27/8/52 In the A.M. Paid War Damage Claims at VUNABAL Village and in the P.M. paid Form A Claims at RAINAU Village. Returned to KOKOPO.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was primarily for the paying of War Damage Claims, Form F, and A, and Routine Administration. Discussions took place in all villages on the need for the improvement of Native Copra quality and an outline of the methods of Cacao planting was given at all villages so that the natives were prepared for the visits which were made by the Agricultural Officer stationed at Rabaul.

The Assistant District Officer, Mr. J. P. White accompanied the patrol at the outset. Mr. G. Graham-Duffy, Cadet Patrol Officer, who arrived at Kokopo on transfer from TALASEA joined the patrol on the 21st. August.

COPRA.

In pursuance of the aim to improve copra quality in the Rabaul and Kokopo Sub-districts lengthy discussions took place in all villages on the standards and methods to adopt when producing both Kiln and Smoke copra. Emphasis was placed on Kiln copra. Copra driers were inspected and general improvements were found. In most cases it was found that attention had been paid to both verbal and printed advice and instructions. In the majority of cases Kilns were well constructed and copra produced was of good quality.

An earlier slackness which had been noticeable in areas where Trade Stores purchased copra of low quality, was largely absent. Attention has also been paid to these Trade Stores.

The situation is showing steady improvement.

CACAO.

In connection with the visit of the Agricultural Officer to the KULON-BIRAR Paramountcies discussions were held within village groups on the plan to operate as regards the planting of Cacao in the area. The Agricultural Officer attended two Kivungs which were held in the area during the course of the patrol and he discussed with Officials the plans to be adopted in planting cacao. He issued instructions that all groves which had already been planted were to be cleared in readiness for his inspection. He explained that future policy would be that before an area was cleared for planting the Agricultural Officer would inspect the land and give advice as to whether the soil was suited to cacao planting. By adopting this principle it was hoped that natives would avoid clearing unsuitable ground and thus disillusionment in this field of Agriculture. Cacao is viewed with enthusiasm by the natives of KULON-BIRAR as it will provide them with an additional economic crop to those already in production. The Officials of the SULKA Paramountcy, particularly, are enthusiastic about the project as they see in it a crop of value to add to their not extensive sources of income. They are taking an active part in the project and look for some financial return in four or five years.

JUDICIAL.

No disputes were taken to Court as the only ones which were put before the patrolling officer dealt with civil matters. Amicable settlements were found possible in each instance. The leading men assisted.

War Damage Compensation Forms F and A

A total amount of £24,107 was paid out in War Damage payments and was paid out as set out hereunder:-

|        |         |
|--------|---------|
| Form A | £ 2,500 |
| Form F | £21,607 |
|        | <hr/>   |
|        | £24,107 |

The total number of Form F claims paid was 836 and the total of Form A claims was 91. The total number of claims paid was 927.

Villages and Village Officials.

All officials were helpful in arranging for the payment of War Damage, the payment of which went smoothly.

The Villages visited were clean and tidy and every effort is being made to improve the hygiene of the villages. Houses and surrounding areas were also clean and it was evident that a pride was being taken in the appearance of village sites.

BOMBS.

During the patrol the patrolling officer visited the village of Ganai to investigate the report that a further 14 bombs had been located. These were found on the beach and on the fringe of the forest and local information is that these were spaced at intervals along the beach by the Japanese and all were connected by electrical fuses for instantaneous explosion. The 1st. Australian Bomb Disposal Unit has been informed of the location of these bombs and is arranging the necessary action.

Roads and Bridges.

Roads maintained by native villages were in good condition with the exception of a short one which passes through a Native Reserve in the centre of KULON Plantation. A village is situated in this reserve and the section of road has now been repaired and is in good condition.

*J. Young-Whitford*  
(J. Young-Whitford)  
Patrol Officer



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply  
Please Quote KFO.30/1  
Sub-district Office,  
No. KOKOPO.  
9th September, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
District of New Britain,  
RABAU.

Patrol Report Kokopo No.1 of 1952/53  
Kulon-Birar and Sulka Paramountcies; Kokopo Sub-district.

Patrol Report Kokopo No. 1 of 1952/53 covering a patrol of the complete Kulon-Birar and Sulka Paramountcies by Mr. J. Young-Whitford, Patrol Officer, is forwarded, please.

The patrol had as its primary object the payment of Native Compensation Scheme claims Form "A" and "F" in pursuance of the Sub-district policy of clearing outstanding War Damage claims sub-division by sub-division until complete. The first Death Claims were paid on this patrol, when 91 Death Claims were finalised in accordance with the principles laid down in the Barry Report as interpreted by Departmental Circular Instructions. To this end I accompanied the patrol at the outset to lay down procedures and settle claim problems resulting from the passage of years. Further approved Death Claims are now coming forward rapidly and it will be possible to proceed with the payment of these claims also in the other sub-divisions. Mr. G. Graham-Duffy, Cadet Patrol Officer, who was transferred to the Kokopo Sub-district on 20th August, joined the patrol and continued with it until the conclusion.

A total of 927 claims, representing £24,107, was paid and the standard Commonwealth Savings Bank procedure was carried out. Much advance field and office preparation, including the final checking, typing and adjusting of the claims went into this patrol, with the result that the Kulon-Birar and Sulka sub-divisions are now virtually complete as to War Damage.

The report is neatly presented. The officials and the natives generally, co-operated fully with the officer, who effected the payments with despatch.

Concomitant objects of the patrol included the extension to the village group and individual family level, of the current campaign in the Gazelle Peninsular to raise the quality of Native-produced copra to its generally high pre-war standard. This forms part of the general campaign to raise the quality of the copra produced by all sections of the community. I have been gratified to find throughout this campaign that the leaders of the various Native areas have shown an appreciation of the need for this improvement, not only from a basis of direct Native benefit and local progress, but also on the higher level of Territory interest involving the future international reputation of their major product.

The objects of the patrol also included co-operation with the Department of Agriculture in the extension of advice and assistance to the Native Cacao planter in the adjustment of his past Cacao programme to the present plans aimed at ensuring the long-range security of the industry through pest and disease control. By arrangement with the writer, Mr. F.X. Ryan the Agricultural Officer responsible for Native Cacao, attended the Kivung Meeting of the Kulon-Birar Paramountcy on the 17th August and that of the Sulka Paramountcy on 19th August during the course of the patrol, and addressed the assembled representatives on present policy and future plans and arranged for inspections and guidance in each area on a village basis.

*Preston White*

(S. Preston White)  
Assistant District Officer.

Copy to: Mr. J. Young-Whitford.

30/13/120

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS.30/1/2-60

District Office,  
RABAUL,  
24th September, 1952.

The Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report Kokopo No 1 of 1952/53.  
Kulon-Birar and Sulka Paramountcies -  
Kokopo Sub-district.

The above-mentioned Report, in triplicate,  
is forwarded herewith, together with the Assistant  
District Officer's (Kokopo) memorandum, KPO.30/1 of the  
9th September, 1952, in duplicate.

The Report is of a routine patrol requiring  
little comment, (over and above such comments already  
made by the Assistant District Office, Kokopo, in his  
memorandum) except that it is pleasing to note the  
efforts being made by the Assistant District Officer,  
Kokopo, to expedite the completion of payments of all  
war damage claims in his sub-district.

To achieve this objective it is essential  
that funds be readily placed at his disposal for this  
purpose and in this respect, by separate memorandum, I  
have already requested you to appeal to the Treasurer  
and Director of Finance for the remission by him  
of the sum of £14,000.

*J.K. McCarthy*

(J.K. McCarthy)  
District Commissioner,  
New Britain District.

*Mr. Mallon 21  
24/9/52*

30-13-120

8th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT KOKOPO NO.1 of 1952/53

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer J. Young-Whitford of his Patrol of the Kulon-Birar and Sulka Sub-Divisions has been received, with thanks.

This routine patrol was well arranged by the Assistant District Officer and the much useful work accomplished, for instance, the payment of War Damage Compensation and the guidance given to natives in the production of copra and cacas has been creditably executed by Mr. Young-Whitford and his assistants.

*J. H. Jones*  
(J. H. Jones)  
Director

PWA

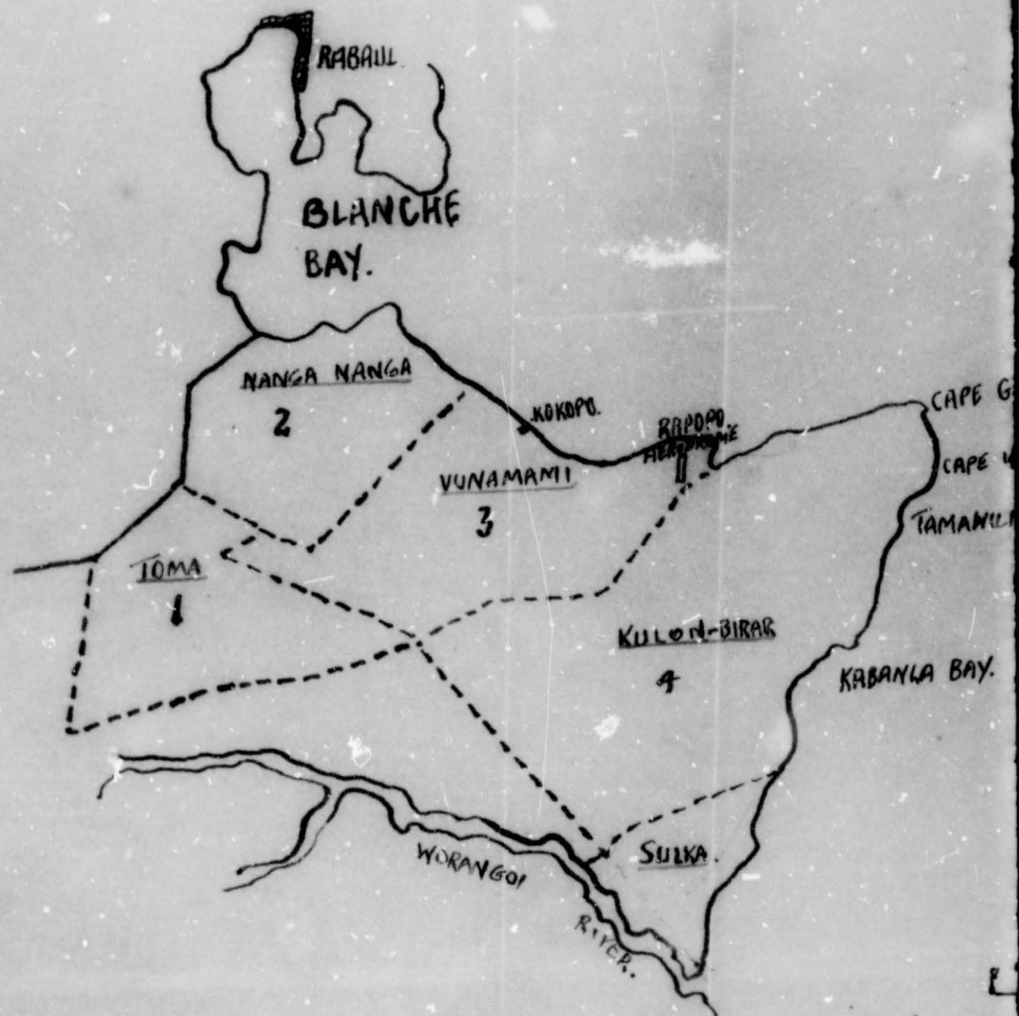


PATROL REPORT KPO.1. 1952/3.

OVERLAY DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN MAP.  
1/4 MILES TO 1"

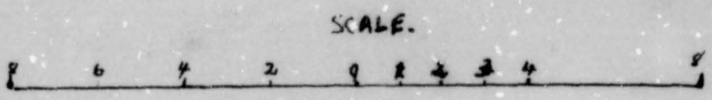
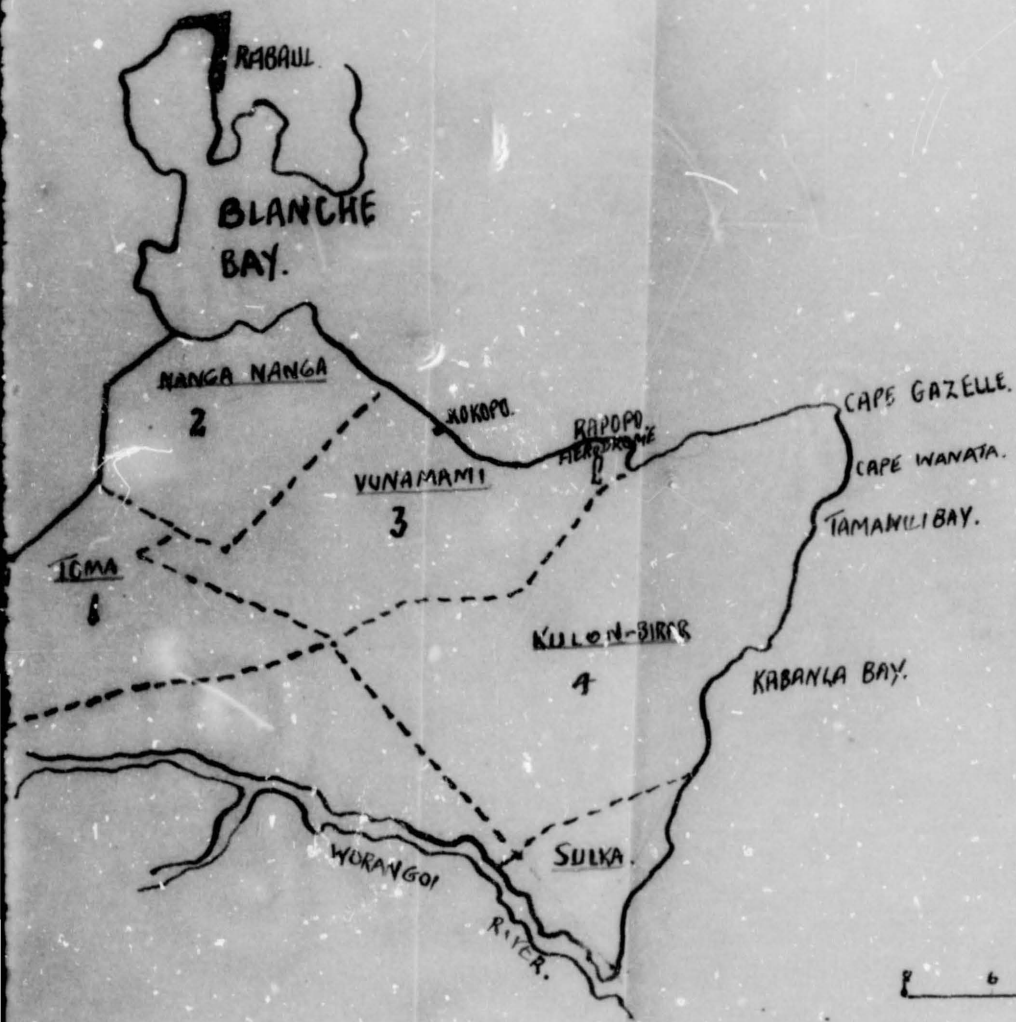
4  
KULON-BIRAR AND SULKA.  
PARAMOUNTCY.

1. KULON.
2. KAPIA KAMAR.
3. KORAI.
4. MANALAR (BIRAR)
5. MENABONDON.
6. MAKURUPAU.
7. GANAI.
8. WATWAT.
9. YUNASAL.
10. RALABANG.
11. TABUNA.
12. KATAKATAI.
13. RAYAVUL.
14. TOGORO.
15. TAVUI.
16. ULAGUNAN.
17. BALATA.
18. RAINAU.
19. MALAGUNA.
20. PARMAR.
21. MARAWA.



PATROL REPORT KPO.1. 1952/3.

BLAY DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN MAP.  
1/4 MILES TO 1"



J. Young - Whifnd Ro.  
8-9-52.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain Report No. 2 of 1952/53

Patrol Conducted by K.I. Morgan P.O.

Area Patrolled Wide Bay Sub-division, Kokopo Sub-district.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 5

Duration - From 24 / 9 / 1952 to 5 / 11 / 1952

Number of Days 43

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services May / 1952

Medical Not. Known / 19

Map Reference Gazelle Peninsula, New Britain Provisional Map  
4 miles to the Inch, No. S400-E15100/60 X 90

Objects of Patrol (1) Census Check (2) Finalisation of War Damage Claims.

(3) Native Labour Inspections. (4) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2 Jan 1953.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 15,073/4/6

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £ .....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £ .....

Amount  
Returned  
to Store

# Village Pop

Year.....1952/53.....

| VILLAGE         | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |    | DEATHS   |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | Females<br>in Child<br>Birth |    |                |  |
|-----------------|----------------|--------|----|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------------|----|----------------|--|
|                 |                |        |    | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13 |   |                              |    |                |  |
|                 |                | M      | F  | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M       | F |                              |    |                |  |
| KALAMPUN        | 26/9/52        | 7      | 4  |          |   |          |   | 1   | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |   | 2                            | 2  |                |  |
| GUMA            | 27/9/52        | 6      |    |          |   | 2        |   |     | 1 | 1   |   |      |   |         |   | 6                            | 1  |                |  |
| KOLOM           | "              | 1      | 1  |          |   |          |   |     |   | 1   |   |      |   |         |   | 2                            | 2  |                |  |
| KILALUM         | 29/9/52        | 2      | 6  |          |   |          |   | 1   |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 2                            |    |                |  |
| KIRKIHAV        | "              | 2      | 2  |          |   |          |   | 1   |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                              | 2  |                |  |
| IWAI            | "              | 4      | 6  | 1        | 2 |          |   | 2   | 1 |     |   |      | 3 |         |   | 1                            | 7  |                |  |
| MU              | 1/10/52        |        | 2  |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   | 1    |   | 1       |   | 4                            | 4  |                |  |
| MILIM           | 4/10/52        | 1      | 4  |          | 2 | 1        |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 1                            |    |                |  |
| KAVKIM          | "              | 1      | 2  |          |   | 1        | 1 |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                              | 2  |                |  |
| DANPUR          | 6/10/52        | 5      | 4  | 1        |   | 2        | 1 | 1   | 1 |     |   |      | 2 |         |   | 4                            |    |                |  |
| JANU            | 7/10/52        |        | 2  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                              |    |                |  |
| GIRIL/KAMPURAIN | 13/10/52       | 5      | 1  |          | 1 |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 5                            |    |                |  |
| KAVUDEMKI       | 14/10/52       | 5      | 5  | 2        |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   | 1    | 2 | 2       |   | 6                            | 8  |                |  |
| MARUNGA         | 18/10/52       | 4      | 4  | 1        |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |   |                              | 4  | 1              |  |
| KARONG          | 21/10/52       | 5      | 1  | 1        |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                              | 1  |                |  |
| LI              | 23/10/52       | 5      | 6  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 6                            | 2  |                |  |
| MERAI           | 25/10/52       | 4      | 4  | 1        |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 2                            | 7  |                |  |
| MUNGAU          | 31/10/52       | 6      |    | 1        |   | 2        |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 1                            | 1  |                |  |
| LAT             | 3/11/52        | 4      | 1  | 1        |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                              | 1  |                |  |
|                 |                | 67     | 55 | 9        | 5 | 9        | 2 | 6   | 6 | 1   | 2 | 7    | 3 | 4       | 2 | 42                           | 44 | 1              |  |
|                 |                | 122    |    |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 137                          |    |                |  |
| SUTMASON        | 27/10/52       |        |    |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                              |    | INITIAL CENSUS |  |
| GRAND TOTAL     |                | 67     | 55 | 9        | 5 | 9        | 2 | 6   | 6 | 1   | 2 | 7    | 3 | 4       | 2 | 42                           | 44 | 1              |  |

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO NEW BRITAIN.

24th. December, 1952

PATROL REPORT

Kokopo No.2 of 1952/53

Report covering Patrol to the Wide Bay Sub-division - Kokopo.

Conducted by:- K. I. Morgan P.O.

- Area Patrolled:- Wide Bay Sub-division of Sub-district.
- Map Reference:- Gazelle Peninsula, New Britain Provisional Map, 4 miles to the Inch. No.S400-E15100/60 X 90.
- Objects of Patrol:-
- (1) Census Check.
  - (2) Finalisation of War Damage Claims.
  - (3) Native Labour Inspections of all Plantations within the ambit of the Patrol.
  - (4) Routine Administration.
- Duration of Patrol:- 24th. September, 1952 to 5th. November, 1952. (43 days.)
- Accompanying:- Mr. H. G. G. Graham-Duffy C.P.O.  
Constables of the R.P.&.N.G.C. - 4  
Native Medical Orderly - 1
- Appendices:-
- Appendix 'A' - Report on accompanying Members of the R.P.&.N.G.C.
  - Appendix 'B' - Patrol Map, 4 miles to the inch.
  - Appendix 'C' - List of Village Officials.
  - Appendix 'D' - List of Mission Evangelists.

INTRODUCTION

The area patrolled extends along the South Coast of New Britain from the Warangoi River to Kalamun Village situated near the Southern most point of Wide Bay and the hinterlands.

Regular patrols through this area have been conducted by District Services since the war. At present there is an Administrative Post at Pomio to the South.

There have been no Medical Patrols during the Post war period.

There are three Mission Stations and eight plantations situated throughout this Sub-division.

DIARY

Sept. 24th.

Embarked on the Teresa May at the Vunapope Mission Wharf at 1200 hrs. Put into Put Put Harbour at 1505 hrs and departed at 2300 hrs.

Sept. 25th.

Arrived at Kip at 0630 hrs and disembarked 12 labourers and offloaded some patrol supplies to be picked up on the return journey.

Departed for Kalampun arriving 0820 hrs. Heavy surf prevented landing and returned to a point just South of Kilalum. Landed cargo, etc. Teresa May commenced return journey to Rabaul.

Patrol moved to Kalampun, the Southern most point of the patrol. Balance of day spent in contacting local Village Officials and informing them of the primary objects of the patrol - War Damage Payments, census checking and assistance in native matters.

Sept. 26th.

Census checked at Kilampun and war damage payments effected.

Sept. 27th.

Proceeded to Kolom and Guma. Census and war damage payments.

Sept. 28th.

Sunday observed at Kilalum.

Sept. 29th.

Census and war damage payments at Kilalum. Proceeded to Iwai and Kirkihau. Checked census.

Sept. 30th.

Checking and payment of war damage monies.

Oct. 1st.

Completing payments of war damage. Patrol moved to Mu and checked census.

Oct. 2nd.

Proceeded to Kiep Plantation and conducted Native Labour Inspection.

Mr Graham-Duffy visited mountain gardens of Mu village.

Oct. 3rd.

Payment of war damage at Mu. Proceeded to Milim.

Oct. 4th.

Census checked for both Milim and Kaukim. War damage paid.

Oct. 5th.

Sunday observed at Danpur.

Oct. 6th.

Checked census and paid war damage.

Oct. 7th.

Proceeded to Ianun. Census checked.

Oct. 8th.

Payment of war damage monies.

Oct. 9th.

Native Labour Inspection Kamandran Plantation. Paper work.

- Oct. 10th. Native Labour Inspection Karlai Plantation.
- Oct. 11th. Proceeded to Lamerain. Checked census and war damage claims.
- Oct. 12th. Sunday observed.
- Oct. 13th. Continued checking of claims. War damage payments.
- Oct. 14th. Completed payment of Lamerain claims. Proceeded to Kavudemki and checked census.
- Oct. 15th. Payment of war damage. Native Labour Inspection at Waitavalo Plantation.
- Oct. 16th. Native Labour Inspection of Tol Plantation.
- Oct. 17th. Investigation of Land Boundary dispute. Rain curtailed further movement.
- Oct. 18th. Proceeded to Marunga and checked census.
- Oct. 19th. Sunday observed.
- Oct. 20th. Checking and payment of war damage claims.
- Oct. 21st. Proceeded to Karong. Checked census.
- Oct. 22nd. Checking and paying war damage.
- Oct. 23rd. To Ili. Checked census.
- Oct. 24th. Payment of war damage.
- Oct. 25th. Proceeded to Merai. Checked census.
- Oct. 26th. In view of reports received that there were a group of people resident in the mountains who had not been visited since before the war decided to attempt to contact them. Departed for a hamlet of Merai situated some distance up the Merai River. Arrived after 3 hrs. walking. Camped.
- Oct. 27th. Proceeded in a Westerly then South Westerly direction through heavily timbered, mountainous country. Arrived at village after six hours travelling. Contacted a man and his wife who were collecting betel nut. After friendly overtures, rest of the villagers came in to meet the patrol. Village known as Sutmason. Conducted census. Rest of the day spent consolidating influence and inspection. The natives who were very amicable, erected a rough shelter for the patrol. Camped.
- Mr. Graham-Duffy, who was temporarily incapacitated with a sore foot, checking claims at Merai.

- Oct. 28th. Returned to Merai.  
Mr Graham-Duffy busy on paper work.
- Oct. 29th. Payment of claims at Merai. Proceeded to Sum Sum Plantation.
- Oct. 30th. Native Labour Inspection of Sum Sum Plantation. Rivers flooded owing to heavy rain and patrol forced to remain at Sum Sum.
- Oct. 31st. Proceed to Mungau. Checked census and paid war damage claims.
- Nov. 1st. Proceeded to Talilis Plantation. Conducted Native Labour Inspection.
- Nov. 2nd. Sunday observed.
- Nov. 3rd. Checked census and paid war damage monies at Lat.
- Nov. 4th. Inspection Induna Plantation. Visited Kambubu and upon Mr. Harvey's invitation inspected Mission School and carpentry shop. Carried onto Put Put.
- Nov. 5th. Native Labour Inspections at Matala and Put Put Plantations. Returned to Kokopo.

---

#### TOPOGRAPHY

The patrol route followed the coastline North from Kalampun village.

The terrain generally consists of a narrow and flat coastal strip extending inland for distances from half a mile to a mile and very seldom further. This coastal strip is backed by mountains rising steeply to the rough, hilly interior.

The area between Marunga and Merai has no coastal strip and the mountains end at the sea's edge in very steep slopes or cliffs.

The main rivers are subject to flooding with each heavy downpour of rain but they subside fairly rapidly and are able to be forded.



NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The area patrolled includes three distinct types of natives; the largest group being the Sulkas who are by far the most intelligent and advanced group. The next largest group is the Coastal Bainings and then the small band of Tamoips.

The Sulka groups are generally enterprising and in the future will play a leading part in the developing of the Wide Bay Sub-division. With this group there is a strong tie with the villages of Wat Wat and Ganai. These villages are known to the Southern Sulkas as Mopei and are situated in the Sulka Reserve North of the Warangoi River. Contact is maintained between these groups and village trading is carried on between them.

The Coastal Bainings Natives are the most enthusiastic agriculturists of the area. Their gardens are extensive and well tended. Their villages are neat and clean and there appears to be within this group an ingrained realization of village responsibilities. The Bainings prepare their gardens with a view to the future whereas the Sulkas have a tendency to plant for their immediate needs and consequently have periodic food shortages. Nevertheless the Bainings regard the Sulkas as being somewhat superior to themselves. This most likely stems from the fact that the Sulkas are much richer in personal possessions and are more aggressive and enterprising but are less conscientious in gardening.

The third group, the Tamoips consist of two villages situated on the boundary between the Sulkas and the Bainings. This group do not appear to be very energetic and are considered by both the Sulkas and Bainings to be their inferiors. Gardens are maintained at a level necessary to meet the needs of the community. Their knowledge of Pidgin-English is very limited.

An interesting comparison between these three Groups is the number of workers absent. There are 66 natives of the Sulka groups at work, 22 from the Coastal Baings and none from the Tamoips.

The above notes are given in an endeavour to illustrate the three linguistic groups of the Wide Bay Sub-division.

A heavy death toll was sustained during the war years and whole families and even hamlets were annihilated. Very few families escaped some personal loss and this for a time led to a lessening of village communal activities. It can be said however that this area is now in the latter stages of reconstruction. Migrations are still taking place and the people are thus gradually re-adjusting themselves to their prewar groups and associations.

The village of Ianun is typical of this movement. This village was only formed two years ago and it is a composite of migrants from Danpur, Milim and Kaukim returning to their old village area. The prewar village was disrupted and surviving inhabitants settled in the three enumerated villages. Now they feel that they have sufficiently progressed to reform their group and it is pleasing to report that they are at present the most vigorous and virile group of the area.

Guidance and assistance was given by the patrol in the various aspects of adjustment involved.

The native Pranis of Lamerain, is still an influential figure throughout the area but his influence has lessened somewhat and the main sphere is now found in the villages in the vicinity of Lamerain. Pranis, a handsome native of fine physique, is of Mungen-Sulka descent. His brother is said to have great reputation as a sorcerer. This, combined with his wartime pro-allied activities and subsequent decorations undoubtedly has contributed to his standing in the community. As he is rich, he lends money for bride price etc., and so in the accepted native manner develops his influence and prestige amongst the people.

Villages throughout the Wide Bay Sub-division are situated along the coast line with the exception of Kavudemki. In many cases the groups maintain dwellings inland at their gardening areas. These dwellings and areas were visited. The houses were not of a high standard but were typical gardens shelters. They were instructed to improve these dwellings to make them more suitable for healthy habitation on view of the fact that a large percentage of their time is spent in their gardening areas. The system permits the choice of a coastal or mountain existence. It was explained to them that they had the freedom of choice of residence. Beaches are mainly of round stone and this combined with the usual heavy surf encountered along this part of the coast tends to discourage canoe work and consequently canoes are not plentiful.

Whilst the patrol was at Karong reports were received that there was a small group of natives living in the mountainous country at the headwaters of the Merai River. These natives had left their parent village, Ilan, during the war years to escape the Japanese. Enquiries were made and it was decided to attempt to contact them from Merai Village.

Further enquiries were made at Merai and a native who had previously visited this group elected to act as a guide. The route taken by the patrol followed the Merai River upstream to a garden hamlet of Merai. From there the track was followed in a Westerly direction through heavy bush. After three hours the track became non-existent and the patrol was forced to cut its way through the undergrowth. Eventually contact was made with a man and his wife who were seeking betel nut and they then led the patrol to the village. The people were found to be very friendly and pleased to see a patrol. Their health is very good and gardens are large and bearing well. An initial census was conducted.

The people of this village which is known as Sutmason signified their intention of combining with Karong and previously overtures had been made by them to Karong on this point and as the people of Karong are in acquiescence with this move, permission was given them to do so.

During the patrol War Service Medals were presented to R 399, Kavu of Milim, R 383, Anili of Ile, PN 799, Yoseph of Merai and PN 818, Liuitki of Mungau.

#### AGRICULTURE and FOOD SUPPLY.

Gardening throughout the Wide Bay area follows the usual ~~patr~~ pattern of shifting agriculture. With the exception of the Baining villages, gardens are prepared on a subsistence level and periodic shortages of food occur. This attributed by the natives to the dry season. It is interesting to note that this reason has been offered as an excuse by the villagers for a number of years. There is the aspect, however that inspections of the gardens revealed that the Sulka natives plant their foodstuffs, and upon reaching maturity it is eaten rapidly at Sing Sings and then food becomes short, sometimes acutely so. The urgent need for more prudent use of foodstuffs and larger plantings were made clear to the villagers. Rationing was not warranted.

In contrast to the Sulka villages, large gardens are a feature of the Baining area. Here food supplies are ample and no shortage is envisaged.

Taro is the staple diet with sweet potato, bananas, aibika (native spinach), yam and sugar cane. The monotony of the diet is alleviated by wild pig which is plentiful. Dogs are kept for the specific purpose of catching wild pigs and a good pig dog is highly prized. Fowls are kept by all villages but are not plentiful.

Dayay

Coconuts are not numerous. Spasmodic cutting of copra takes place. The coconuts nevertheless are important as they form a good standby for the natives during periodic food shortages. Further plantings were urged.

European type vegetables are grown to a limited extent.

*D 4 Qx*  
Near the village of Mungau a small area has been selected for the planting of Cacao. The area has been partly cleared and the Agricultural Officer from Rabaul has visited the area in connection with this project.

#### HEALTH and SANITATION.

The native health in the Sub-division was found to be reasonable.

Medical attention is available at the Mission Stations of Guma (C.M.), Marunga (C.M.), and Kambubu (S.D.A.). It was found that the occupiers of Tol, Karlai and Kiep Plantations also assist the natives upon their request.

The groups nearest the points named above showed the benefits accruing from regular treatment. More distant groups were urged to avail themselves of the services at the Mission Stations. Hospitalisation is available at Pomio and Kokopo and also Kambubu but distances are long and terrain difficult.

*D.P.H.  
Also Census  
Dept.*  
A Native Medical Orderly from the Native Hospital at Kokopo accompanied the patrol and gave treatment under my direction. Ulcers were fairly frequent. Some cases of filariasis and framboesia were seen. The natives gave the impression of being well nourished. The earlier dysentery out-break appeared to have passed.

Medical Patrols would be beneficial to check on the Medical Tal Tuls and arrange refresher courses and supplies where necessary. The patrol might also select a central point for an Administration Aid Post. Lamerain or Marunga villages are suggested as they are on the borders of the Sulka and Baining areas and these villages would probably provide a suitable trainee for a course at the Nonga Medical Training Centre as a N.M.A. for the area.

It is felt that the establishment of an aid post from which the health of the surrounding villages could be checked and the groups receive attention, would be much appreciated by the native population.

#### HOUSING

Villages situated along the coast are in good order while the houses at the gardens hamlets are of a temporary nature.

Coastal villages are used by all their inhabitants at times festivities, patrols and Mission meetings.

The natives were requested to maintain a better standard of housing at their hamlets and the benefits regarding health and hygiene which accompanies good, clean, weather-proof buildings was explained to them.

#### WAR DAMAGE.

War Damage final re-checks and payments occupied the bulk of the patrol's time. Payments were effected in all villages. Claims were checked before payment and full C.S.B. procedure was carried out laid down.

1263 Claims Form 'F' were paid for a total sum of £6,998/4/6 and 483 Claims Form 'A' totalling £8,075/-/-.

This finalises War Damage payments in the Wide Bay Sub-division other than the claims of a few absentees.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

For the greater part of the patrol military formations were followed. These are kept reasonably clean by the natives and are quite adequate for foot patrolling.

In the rough, mountainous country between Marunga and Merai bush tracks are used. These tracks are fairly good and suitable for the amount of traffic using them.

G.S.

Roads through plantations are maintained by the respective plantations in a suitable state of repair although the road through Induna Plantation, at the present time, is practically impassable by vehicular traffic. The Manager of Induna is attempting to rebuild the formation with a small bulldozer. The finished portion of the road is excellent and if the standard can be maintained, this section of the road will be the best in the area.

Rivers are forded or ferried near their effluence into the sea. No bridges are constructed over the rivers and at present none are necessary as there is no vehicular traffic away from the plantations.

MISSIONS.

The predominant influence in the area is that of the Roman Catholic Mission which has Fathers stationed at Guma and Marunga. Father Kellerher of Guma has control of the area North to Lamerain and Father Mayrhofer of Marunga, the area between Lamerain and the Warangoi River. Evangelists are stationed at each village. The Fathers visit the villages of their areas regularly. They have the respect of the natives.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission Station is situated at Kambubu with a subsidiary at Put Put Harbour. The influence of this Mission in the Sub-division, is confined to Merai village where they have a Native Evangelist. Its influence also extends inland to the Central Bainings Sub-division.

D of Ed.

Both Missions sponsor education but that of the S.D.A. is by far the most advanced but it is not fair to draw this comparison as the Kambubu School is more of the nature of a secondary school and students come from other parts of the Territory. The Catholic Mission advanced students are sent to their other higher schools and so their schools in the Wide Bay Sub-division are more concerned with elementary education. Nevertheless the standard of education maintained by the S.D.A. is very good and deserves praise and encouragement. At present they are building extra class rooms and accomodation and when they are completed, the Pastor in Charge of the Kambubu Education advised that students from the Central Highlands will be brought to Kambubu to further their education.

The Native Evangelists stationed at the villages are generally respected by the rest of the community and as the Mission influence is very pronounced throughout this area, they form quite a powerful body. However they do not appear to be usurping the duties or powers of village officials.

A list of Native Evangelists is attached for general interest in Appendix 'D'.

PLANTATIONS

Plantations throughout the area patrolled suffered heavily during the war. Tol and Waitavalo were denuded of a lot of palms and other plantations suffered mainly from regrowth throughout the palms and loss of buildings.

Following is a list of the Plantations with relevant particulars:-

| <u>Plantation</u> | <u>Owner</u>          | <u>M<br/>Manager</u> | <u>Remarks.</u>  |
|-------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|--|
| Kiep              | Kieth & Tribolet Ltd. | L.N.Tribolet         | Present production about 18 tons p/m. This will probably increase as whole of plantation is brought back into production.  |
| Karlai            | R.C.M.                | B.&C.Parer           | Under Lease from the Catholic Mission to Messrs. Parer. Production of 50 tons per month will increase slightly as palms recover but is roughly the maximum output. This plantation is cleanest in the area                             |
| Kamandran         | L.Acquiningo          | L.Acquiningo         | Only spasmodic cutting of copra. An annual output of between 20 and 25 tons. Owner is replanting small are   |
| Waitavalo         | J.Dowling             | J.Keshan             | Mr.J.Keshan is Lessee with option of purchase. Plantation was badly hit by the war and practically denuded of palms. Present output approximately $\frac{1}{2}$ ton per month and this is the maximum production in its present state. |
| Tol               | A.H.Reynolds          | A.H.Reynolds         | Production 12-15 tons per month. This figure should increase as Tol is replanted and cleared up.   |
| Sum Sum           | Mrs E.Roberts         | R.Uechtritz          | Present production not known. This plantation is still in the recovery stage and the Mgr. is bringing it back into full prod. section by section   |

*Statistical office  
G.S. Dept.*

|         |                            |             |   |
|---------|----------------------------|-------------|---|
| Talilis | E.Roberts                  | E.C.Shields | Output of approximately 12 tons. This will increase as the plantation is cleared of all regrowth. At present there is a labour shortage due to non fulfillment of orders by recruiters. |
| Induna  | R.C.M.                     | C.Ryder     | Output is about 18 tons per month. This plantation has some cacao coming into bearing.  |
| Matala  | McCosker & King/S.McCosker |             | Production approximately 12 tons per month. Has some cacao coming into bearing.   |
| Put Put | R.C.M.                     | H.Hoerler   | A monthly output of about 12 tons. Some cacao beans have been harvested and further small areas are coming into bearing. Further planting of cacao is taking place.                     |

Generally these plantations have recovered from the devastation caused by the awr. Nevertheless production will probably show an upward trend as the palms recover from the effects of secondary growth among them and as further areas are cleared of undergrowth. Waitavalo Plantation was practically denuded of all palms and requires extensive replanting. All plantations have mechanized to some degree with tractors or trucks.

All plantations have trade stores but these are mainly for the convenience of their employees with the exception of Tol Plantation which caters for the requirements of the local natives also. Natives are also taking out trading licences and the Catholic Mission has a Pedler's Licence for its trawler which services this area.

Native Labour Inspections were carried out on all plantations and it was found that conditions of employment are satisfactory. All plantations carry good stocks of native rations and medical supplies. Labour was found to be healthy and relationships between Employee and Employer normal. Individual reports are being submitted separately.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Officials generally are carrying out their duties satisfactorily but in some cases they have had a tendency to become lax. Their various duties were impressed upon them and talks were given and an improvement is anticipated.

The villages of Kirkiha, Ianun, Merai and Mungau are without Luluais and suitable nominees were selected and are being recommended under separate correspondance.

A list of Village Officials is contained in Appendix 'C'.

CENSUS

All groups promptly and willingly appeared for census purposes. No difficulty was experienced in checking the census.

The total population of the area increased ~~by~~ <sup>to 75 to 2548.</sup> during the period between the 1951 census and the present one. An outbreak of dysentery in the more Southerly villages at the beginning of 1951 caused an increase in the death rate of the aged but no sign of the disease was seen during this patrol.

32 new names were added as a result of the locating and initial census of the hamlet of Sutmason which proposes to amalgamate with Karong.

CONCLUSION.

This patrol visited all villages of the Wide Bay Sub-division of the Kokopo Sub-district. The natives of this area have now practically recovered from the effects of the war insomuch as village life has returned to normal but the disruptive effect of the war will take years to pass from the minds of the natives. They have worked hard to rebuild their villages and re-establish gardens and this has been their main interest since the war and has kept them occupied. The loss of many of their people through war causes has left a gap but they are bridging it.

The payment of War Damage monies for the Wide Bay Sub-division can now be considered complete other than a few claims of absentees which will be finalised as soon as possible.

*Kevin Morgan*  
( Kevin Morgan )  
Patrol Officer

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

PATROL REPORT

Kokopo No.2 of 1952/53

APPENDIX 'A'

Report on Accompanying Members of the R.P.&.N.G.C.

No.7733, Constable Mangio.

A good, reliable Constable who acted as Senior Member of the Patrol Detachment. He handles village natives tactfully and he performs all duties in a very conscientious and satisfactory manner.

No.6724, Constable Wambi.

This Constable carried out his duties well. He has a tendency to become exciteable and requires a fair modicum of discipline. He is inclined to be lazy.

No.7508, Constable Misangio.

A willing worker who performed his tasks quietly and efficiently. A good Patrol Constable.

No.5148, Constable Wanambu

A stolid and not over intelligent Constable who, however carried out his duties satisfactorily. Improved as the Patrol progressed.

*Kevin Morgan*  
( Kevin Morgan )  
Patrol Officer

*Com of Police*



Territory of Papua and New Guinea

PATROL REPORT

Kokopo No. 2 of 1952/53

APPENDIX 'C'

Village Officials

| <u>Village</u> | <u>Luluai</u>  | <u>Tultul</u>            | <u>Medical Tultul</u> |
|----------------|--|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| Kalampun       | Teipiantun   | Lokal<br>Kuskus          | Gogoravel             |
| Guma           | Langpul  | Keso<br>Prua             | Oisave                |
| Kolom          | Pakaklei   | Lagaut                   |                       |
| Kilalum        | Kusa   | Kave                     | Lipei                 |
| Iwai           | Ianek  | Perapera<br>Mereti       |                       |
| Kirkihau       |  | Kaptain                  | Sinekia               |
| Mu             | Danaging   | Potkau                   | Kaival                |
| Milim          | Mangal   | Tau'urat                 | Tiganga               |
| Kaukim         | Lakau  | Osipakau                 |                       |
| Danpur         | Malo   | Pilei                    | Maulu                 |
| Ianun          |  | Kandukam                 | Karu                  |
| Kavudemki      | Manas  | Masawa<br>Manan          |                       |
| Lamerain/Giril | Mai'itgu'ur  | Kai'itang                |                       |
| Marunga        | Iakuwang   | Maingo<br>Moronbaronunga |                       |
| Karong         | Langraes   | Tipitka                  |                       |
| Ili            | Masaigum   | Kuskus                   |                       |
| Merai          |  | Snungpumess              |                       |
| Sutmason       | - Waibisawong is the most influential man <sup>and</sup> is the natural leader - No Village Officials. |                          |                       |
| Mungau         |  | Pulok                    |                       |
| Lat            | Patnekup   |                          |                       |

*Kevin Morgan*  
(Kevin Morgan)  
Patrol Officer

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

PATROL REPORT

Kokopo No.2 of 1952/53

APPENDIX 'D'

Mission Evangelists

| <u>Village</u> | <u>Evangelist</u>                                    | <u>Religion</u> |
|----------------|--|-----------------|
| Kalampun       | Kampai of Kalampun                                   | Catholic        |
| Guma           | } - - - Tomrei of Guma                               | "               |
| Kolom          |  |                 |
| Kilalum        |  |                 |
| Iwai           | } - - - Valeig of Iwai                               | "               |
| Kirkihau       |  |                 |
| Mu             | Wulo of Mu   | "               |
| Milim          | } - - - Karila of Milim                              | "               |
| Kaukim         |  |                 |
| Danpur         | Tohua of Kaukim                                      | "               |
| Ianun          | } - Pleak of Lamerain                                | "               |
| Lamerain/Giril |  |                 |
| Kavudumki      | Nini of Kavudemki                                    | "               |
| Marunga        | Catechists from the nearby Mission conduct Services. |                 |
| Karong         | Arunandin of Karong                                  | "               |
| Ili            | Sablendan of Ili                                     | "               |
|                | Marandan of Ili                                      | "               |
| Merai          | Simunup of Merai                                     | "               |
|                | Nukpana of Marunga                                   | "               |
|                | Tobu'ai of Matupi                                    | S.D.A.          |
| Mungau         | } - - - Lungre of Wat Wat                            | Catholic        |
| Lat            |  |                 |
| Sutmason       | - - -  |                 |

Copy to  
GS

*Kevin Morgan*  
(Kevin Morgan)  
Patrol Officer





NORTH BAININGS  
Sub-division

CENTRAL BAININGS  
Sub-division

Wide Bay  
Sub-division

Wide Bay

Wide Bay Sub-division Kokopo

Overlay of Gazelle Peninsula New Britain  
PROVISIONAL MAP N° 5400 - E15100/60X90

SCALE: 4 MILES TO 1 INCH

VILLAGES PLOTTED FROM SUB-DISTRICT MAP  
VILLAGE OF SUTMASON PLOTTED VISUALLY

ACCURACY CONSIDERED GOOD



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply  
Please Quote*

No. KPO. 30/I



Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO,  
District of New Britain.

24th. December, 1952.

District Commissioner,  
District of New Britain,  
RABAU.

Patrol Report No.2 of 1952/53,  
Wide Bay Sub-division, Kokopo Sub-district.

Patrol Report Kokopo No.2 of 1952/53 covering  
the Wide Bay Sub-division by Mr. K.I.Morgan Patrol Officer,  
who was accompanied by Mr. G.Graham-Duffy CPO., is  
forwarded, please.

The outstanding achievement of the patrol was  
the payment in full after re-checking, of all War Damage  
claims, both Form A and Form F for the Sub-division,  
thereby completing it.

The considerable financial and clerical work  
involved in finalising the War Damage records contingent  
upon this patrol, delayed the presentation of the report  
which has been submitted by the officer at the first  
opportunity. A total of 1746 claims was paid involving  
a sum of £15073.

The Natives of the Sub-division suffered  
extensively at the hands of the Japanese during the latter  
stages of the war due to their misfortune in being  
situated between the major Japanese bases and fortifications  
in the Rabaul-Kokopo area and the Australian base at  
Jacquinot Bay. Japanese reprisals for actual and  
suspected assistance to AIB parties were severe and loss  
of life was heavy. The Natives were forced to retreat  
into inhospitable mountain regions.

The payment in full at one time, of all War  
Damage claims after the lapse of seven years since the close  
of hostilities, cannot fail to have a satisfactory  
psychological effect on the people and should assist them  
materially towards closing a tragic chapter in their history.

By comparison with their economically and  
politically advanced Tolai neighbours north of the Warangoi  
River, the Wide Bay peoples have not advanced rapidly, but  
their rate of progress is related to their environment  
in the same manner as is that of the better endowed  
Tolai groups. They have however, made their own adjustment  
to their environment. They have also possessed the  
fortitude to re-establish themselves after the shattering  
effects of the recent hostilities.

Administration interest in health and in the further extension of commercial agriculture, would benefit the people by offering additional stimuli. I feel Mr. Morgan's suggestion regarding an Aid Post staffed by a trained Native Medical Assistant paid and supplied by the Administration, to be sound. The importance of re-newing old cocnut groves and the extension of coconut plantings was stressed at all stages during the patrol. It is recommended that an Agricultural Officer be spared for the purpose of examining the possibilities of the various areas within the Sub-division with the object of deciding upon suitable commercial crops for Native development there.

Mr. Morgan's handling of the isolated hamlet of Sutmason is indicative of the value of his work in the field. The opportunity of the patrol was taken to conduct Native Labour Inspections at the eight plantations of the Sub-division.

The patrol was lengthy and at times arduous. It fully achieved its objects and was conducted in a manner which reflects credit on both officers. The Map has been most carefully compiled.

*J. Preston White*

(J. Preston White)  
Assistant District Officer.

Copy to Mr. K.I. Morgan.

*JC*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/127

DS. 30/1/2-64.

RABAUL ... 2nd January, 1953.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT NO. 2 - 1952/53.  
WIDE BAY SUB-DIVISION, KOKOPO.  
MR. K. I. MORGAN PATROL OFFICER  
accompanied by MR. GRAHAM-DUFFY, C.P.O.

Original and copies of the above patrol report are forwarded please together with an accompanying letter from the ADO. Kokopo (KPO. 30/1 of the 24th December, 1952).

The report is a good one and shows that the patrol achieved its object as well as paying careful attention to details.

2. Census : The census does not make happy reading. The last D.S. patrol to the area was in May 1951. During that period there have occurred 122 births as against 127 deaths. As Mr. Morgan points out, the area was severely hit by the war and even at the present time the people are still rehabilitating themselves.

Medical and Health : It is noted that there have been no medical patrols in this area since pre-war days. There are also no natives in training as Medical Assistants from the Sub-division. Although schools are in operation, it is likely that there would be few applicants for trainees who possess the educational standards required. In this case we must make exception and I would ask the ADO. Kokopo to seek applicants for training as medical assistants at Nonga when special courses will be given them. In the meantime the isolated sub-division depends for its medical attention on the various mission stations. It is recommended that a medical patrol proceed to the area as soon as possible. Included in the census is the new village of SUTMASON which was visited for the first time. Mr. Morgan is to be congratulated on his initiative.

War Damage : It is pleasing to note that the important work of investigating and paying war damage claims has been finalised for all practical purposes in the Wide Bay sub-division.

Priority has been given to this duty throughout the District and it is no fault of the staff that it has not been completed as at the end of the half year. The majority of claims have been investigated and registered but the work of payment has been postponed because sufficient funds cannot be obtained from the Treasury. For instance, only £100,000 was allotted this District for the half year ending December, 1952. In an endeavour to get the work done that amount was over expended by £15,000 and in November last a request was made to the Treasury for the sum of £207,000 which would have enabled the greater part of the New Britain claims to be finalised. (My DS. 38/3 of the 25th October, 1952 refers).

...2/..

The Treasurer advised that no further funds were available and it is noted that no funds have been allotted to this District for the last half of the year.

My Director knows how important this work is and how necessary it is to have it completed. The people have been promised the money and as the years go on, even their patience is being exhausted. Again, deaths occur which further complicate the payment of claims. It is requested that the Director press this matter at Port Moresby.

I will take up it further by separate memorandum.

Map : The map is an excellent one and its details will be entered on the master map now being compiled at the District Office.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
J. K. McCARTHY.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

ML.



30-13-127

3th January, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District, RABAUL.

Subject: KOKOFO Patrol Report No.2 of 1952/53.  
Mr. Patrol Officer, MORGAN.

It is noted that you will take up the matter of  
War Damage payments by separate correspondence.

2. Extracts have been forwarded to relevant  
departments with a special note in the case of the Department  
of Public Health.

*PHH*

*[Signature]*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Acting Director, DDS & NA.

*Mr. Fabin  
Feb 14  
Noted on personal  
file of 6/3.*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

14 JAN 1953  
NATIVE AFFAIRS

30/13/127 ✓

40 22/22/1  
In Reply Please Quote  
M2692 JBR.JMc

Department of Public Health,  
Port Moresby,

13th January, 1953.

The Director,  
Dept of District Services and  
Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL - WIDE BAY AREA.

Your 30/13/127 of 8th January, 1953, refers.

The District Medical Officer, Rabaul, has been asked to arrange a Medical Patrol from Kokopo to the above area.

*Callan*

A.J. May,  
A/DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH

*Mr Tolain  
14/1  
Noted on personal  
file of 6/3.*

# Population Register

Area Patrolled Wide Bay Sub-district  
Wide Bay Sub-district

| ONS | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |    |                  |   |          |  |         |            | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |         |       | FEMALES  |                             | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |        |     | GRAND TOTAL |             |  |
|-----|---------------------|----|------------------|---|----------|--|---------|------------|------------------|-------|---------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|--------|-----|-------------|-------------|--|
|     | AT WORK             |    |                  |   | STUDENTS |  |         |            | Males            |       | Females |       | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing Age |                        | Child                       |     | Adults |     |             |             |  |
|     | Inside District     |    | Outside District |   | Govt.    |  | Mission |            | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F   |             | M + F       |  |
| 2   | 5                   | 9  |                  |   |          |  |         | 3          |                  | 27    | 58      | 17    | 52       | 3                           | 47                     | 2                           | 58  | 35     | 69  | 79          | 253         |  |
|     |                     | 4  |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 19    | 40      | 7     | 36       | 1                           | 38                     | 1.8                         | 33  | 25     | 46  | 42          | 150         |  |
|     |                     | 1  | 1                |   |          |  |         |            | 1                | 4     | 13      | 4     | 11       | 2                           | 14                     | 1.4                         | 8   | 11     | 18  | 16          | 56          |  |
| 2   | 1                   | 2  |                  |   |          |  |         | 1          |                  | 3     | 24      | 5     | 29       | 1                           | 30                     | 1.5                         | 12  | 18     | 23  | 40          | 96          |  |
|     |                     | 2  |                  |   |          |  |         |            | 1                | 4     | 23      | 2     | 21       |                             | 22                     | 1                           | 11  | 7      | 24  | 29          | 74          |  |
|     |                     | 6  |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 15    | 51      | 10    | 46       | 8                           | 41                     | 1.9                         | 35  | 29     | 57  | 63          | 190         |  |
|     |                     | 3  |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 9     | 25      | 7     | 22       | 1                           | 23                     | 1.5                         | 13  | 16     | 29  | 31          | 92          |  |
|     | 1                   |    |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 4     | 19      | 3     | 19       | 1                           | 16                     | 1.2                         | 13  | 15     | 27  | 25          | 80          |  |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 13    | 35      | 3     | 31       | 2                           | 29                     | 1.4                         | 21  | 14     | 45  | 39          | 119         |  |
| 1   | 2                   |    |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 6     | 33      | 7     | 30       | 3                           | 31                     | 1.2                         | 13  | 19     | 38  | 34          | 104         |  |
|     |                     |    | 1                |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 1     | 14      | 2     | 24       | 1                           | 20                     | .9                          | 4   | 9      | 17  | 25          | 56          |  |
| 3   | 3                   | 16 | 12               | 2 | 1        |  |         | 2          |                  | 5     | 57      | 3     | 52       | 3                           | 53                     | 1                           | 19  | 8      | 48  | 59          | 167         |  |
|     |                     | 1  | 3                |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 20    | 67      | 13    | 58       | 4                           | 54                     | 1.1                         | 29  | 21     | 69  | 42          | 225         |  |
|     |                     | 6  | 1                |   |          |  |         | 3          |                  | 22    | 91      | 13    | 64       | 2                           | 64                     | 1.5                         | 52  | 32     | 104 | 77          | 275         |  |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 8     | 26      | 6     | 19       |                             | 20                     | .9                          | 14  | 14     | 34  | 30          | 92          |  |
| 3   | 1                   |    |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 4     | 29      | 3     | 34       | 2                           | 35                     | 1.5                         | 22  | 22     | 36  | 42          | 125         |  |
|     | 5                   |    |                  |   |          |  |         | 1          |                  | 16    | 60      | 9     | 49       | 3                           | 47                     | 1.5                         | 31  | 48     | 61  | 70          | 216         |  |
|     | 4                   |    |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 6     | 25      | 5     | 16       | 1                           | 16                     | 1.6                         | 18  | 10     | 28  | 23          | 83          |  |
|     | 5                   | 1  |                  |   |          |  |         | 4          | 1                | 5     | 21      | 1     | 12       | 1                           | 12                     | 1.3                         | 7   | 5      | 24  | 16          | 63          |  |
| 11  | 15                  | 65 | 19               | 2 | 1        |  |         | 14         | 3                | 191   | 711     | 120   | 625      | 39                          | 612                    |                             | 413 | 358    | 819 | 822         | 2516        |  |
|     | 26                  | 84 |                  | 3 |          |  |         | 17         |                  |       | 1647    |       |          | 39                          | 612                    |                             |     | 2412   |     |             |             |  |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |          |  |         | <u>104</u> |                  |       |         |       |          |                             |                        |                             |     | 2412   |     |             | <u>2516</u> |  |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |          |  |         |            |                  | 5     | 5       | 3     | 8        | -                           | 8                      | 21                          | 11  | 7      | 5   | 9           | 32          |  |
| 11  | 15                  | 65 | 19               | 2 | 1        |  |         | 14         | 3                | 196   | 716     | 123   | 633      | 39                          | 620                    |                             | 424 | 365    | 824 | 831         | 2548        |  |

Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Kokopo) Report No. 3 of 52/53  
 Patrol Conducted by G. Young - Whitford P.O.  
 Area Patrolled Muga Muga, Vanamanie, Tona & Kulsor - Buas  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans P.S. Hall C.P.O.

Natives.....  
 Duration—From 17 10 52 to 21 10 52  
22 10 52 to 4 11 52

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Payment of War damage claims.  
Routine administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

(1)

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO. NEW BRITAIN.

6th. November, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
District of New Britain,  
RABAUL.

Patrol Report No. KPO 3 - 1952/52.

Report of a patrol of the Nanga Nanga, Vunamami,  
Toma and Kulon-Birar Sub-divisions.

Officer Conducting Patrol : J.Young-Whitford P.O.

Area Patrolled : Nanga Nanga, Vunamami, Toma and  
Kulon-Birar Sub-divisions.

Objects of Patrol : (1) Payment of War Damage Claims  
Form F.  
(2) Payment of Compensation for  
Death Claims, Form A.  
(3) Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol : 17/10/52 - 21/10/52 = 5 days  
22/10/52 - 4/11/52 = 9 days

Total Number of Days = 14.

Personnel Accompanying : P.S.Gali C.P.O.  
TOLEBA - Native Clerk.  
APUAI - native clerk.

Pop

DIARY

- 17/10/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Tingonavudu and Vunabalbal Villages etc.
- 18/10/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Onatur and Kunakvnai Villages etc.
- 19/10/52 Sunday Observed.
- 20/10/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Ulagunan and Vunamami Villages etc.
- 21/10/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Takubar and Ramale Villages etc.  
Attended Kulon Kivung.
- 22/10/52 At Kokopo. Preparations for War Damage payments in  
to the Nanga Nanga, Toma and Kulon-Birar Sub-divisions.
- 25/10/52
- 26/10/52 Sunday.
- 27/10/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Nanga Nanga Village.
- 28/10/52 a.m. Attended Toma Kivung.  
p.m. Payment of War Damage Claims - Nanga Nanga and Vunamurmur Villages, etc.
- 29/10/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Ralala and Pabarua Villages etc.
- 30/10/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Gunanus Village.
- 31/10/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Raluana and Yalaku Villages etc.
- 1/11/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Barswon Village.
- 2/11/52 Sunday Observed.
- 3/11/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Viviran and Takubar Villages etc.
- 4/11/52 Payment of War Damage Claims - Ulagunan and Makurupau Villages etc.

.....

Pop

INTRODUCTION

The patrol conducted in the Vunamami, Toma, Nanga Nanga and Kulon-Birar Sub-divisions was for the main purpose of paying War Damage claims, Form F, and Claims for Compensation for Death, Form A. During the patrol discussions were held with gathered villagers regarding the need for the improvement of native copra produced in the Sub-divisions and also the methods used in the planting of cacao. This discussion took the form as set out under the headings of CACAO and COPRA in my KPO 1 of 11th. August, 1952.

On the 27th. October, 1952 the patrol was joined by Mr. P.S. Gall, Cadet Patrol Officer, who was seconded to Kokopo from Rabaul for the express purpose of assisting in the payment of War Damage on this patrol.

NATIVE SITUATION.

In the Nanga Nanga and Vunamami Sub-divisions extensive economical pursuits are evident. Copra production in these two areas is high and other economical crops which are progressing satisfactorily are peanuts and cacao. The latter crop is mainly planted on a communal basis and in the area around Nanga Nanga Village a large Administration assisted cacao plantation has been cleared and planted and is progressing well. This is TAPIPIPI Cacao Plantation. In the Kulon-Birar Sub-division coconut groves are extensive. More zeal for production is now shown than was earlier the case. The Toma Sub-division is most interested in agriculture extension. It is in its infant stages at the moment. Individual cacao planting is carried on by some villagers but group planting is now being started by the Department of Agriculture's representative in the New Britain District.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION SCHEME.

This was the primary object of the patrol. During the patrol an amount of £29,819-13-6 was paid out in War Damage (Form F) and Compensation for Death (Form A) as set out hereunder:-

|        |              |
|--------|--------------|
| Form F | £22,609-13-6 |
| Form A | 7,210-0-0    |
|        | <hr/>        |
|        | £29,819-13-6 |

The total number of claims paid was 506 and this comprised 239 Form F and 267 Form A Claims.

Full Commonwealth Savings Bank procedure was carried out as required by D.F.S. Circular Instructions.

*J Young-Whitford*  
(J Young-Whitford)  
Patrol Officer

Pop

2



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. KPO. 30/I.

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO, New Britain.

8th November, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
District of New Britain,  
RABAUL.

Patrol Report Kokopo No.3 of 1952/53  
Vunamami, Nanga-Nanga, Toma, Kulon-Birar  
Sub-divisions, Kokopo Sub-district.

Patrol Report No.3 covering a patrol by  
Mr. J. Young-Whitford, Patrol Officer, is forwarded please.

The patrol had as its primary object, the payment of Compensation for Death claims in the Vunamami, Nanga-Nanga, and Toma Sub-divisions, together with claims Form F which had been approved subsequently to the earlier War Damage patrols in the four sub-divisions. As a result of this series of payments each of the Sub-divisions are now virtually complete.

Considerable advance field and office preparation went into this patrol. A total of £29,819 representing 506 claims, was paid to individual claimants and the full Commonwealth Savings Bank joint-account procedures were carried out in the field. The work was handled with interest and despatch by the officer in charge of the patrol.

As all members of the field staff were engaged on field work and patrols the District Commissioner temporarily transferred Mr. P.S.Gall CPO from Rabaul to enable this War Damage Patrol to proceed. Mr. Gall worked long hours with willingness and efficiency in order to complete the field payments promptly when word of Mr. Young-Whitford's impending transfer to Pomio Patrol Post was received during the course of the patrol.

The Native situation in each of the sub-divisions has been covered fully in separate recent patrol reports. The over-all picture is a progressive and interesting one. The campaigns aimed at the improvement of Native copra quality and Cacao extension on sound lines, were continued on this patrol.

.....  
(JPreston White.)  
Assistant District Officer.

Copy: Mr. J. Young-Whitford.



DS. 30/13/125.  
③

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS.30/1/2-62.

RABAU ... 15th November, 1952.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT KPO. 3-1952/53.  
MR. J. YOUNG-WHITFORD, PATROL OFFICER.  
VUNAMAMI ETC. SUB-DIVISIONS, KOKOPO.

Original and copies of the above Report are forwarded, please, together with a covering memorandum from the ADO. Kokopo - KPO.30/1 of the 8th November, 1952.

2. The primary object of the patrol was for the payment of native war damage. This work is proceeding well; the only thing that is holding it up is lack of funds. The patrol was well carried out and the report is satisfactory.

3. I would be glad if you could take steps to have further moneys allocated to this District for the payment of war damage. The sum of £100,000 has been allotted for the period ending 31st December, 1952 - that amount has already been paid out and there are no further funds although many hundreds of claims are awaiting payment.

I have already written to the Treasurer telling him of the position and requesting that a further £207,000 be allocated immediately to this District. If those funds are forthcoming, I will be able to complete the whole of Rabaul and Kokopo Sub-districts in two or three months' time. This will finalise the job which has gone on for several years. It will also free my field staff for general administrative duty.

4. I have pointed out to the Treasurer that I cannot understand why this money is not immediately forthcoming as it has nothing to do with Administration funds in general but is a reserve fund given by the Commonwealth Government for the payment of war damage. I would be glad if you would take that point up on my behalf.

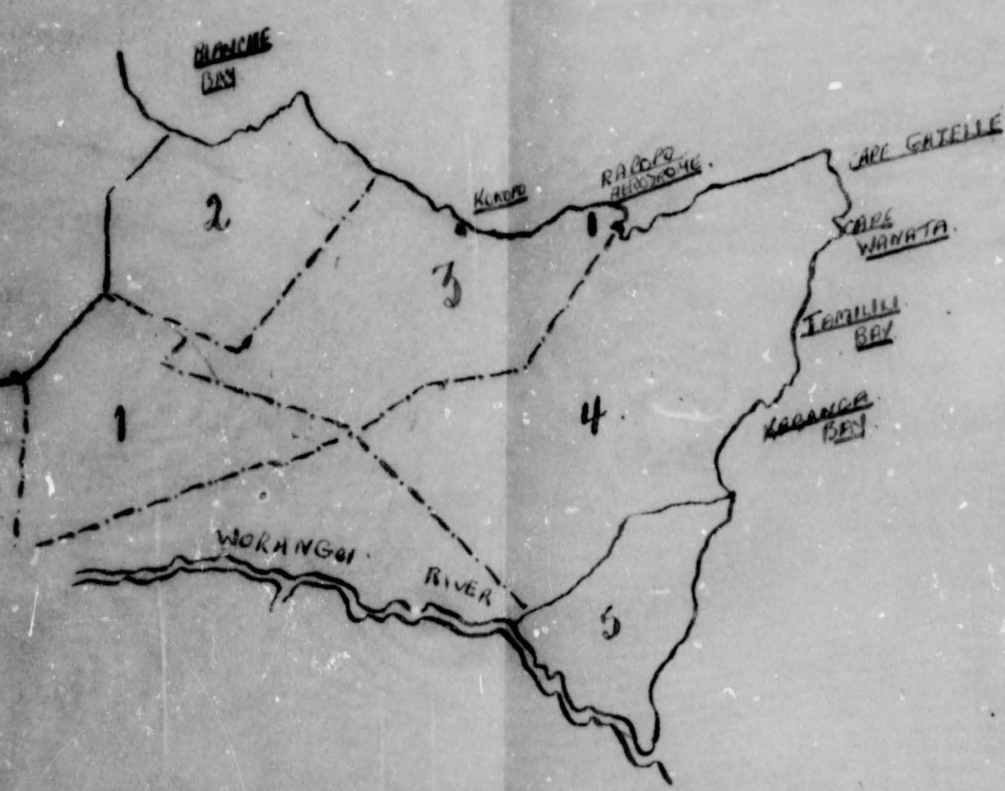
*Mr. Young-Whitford  
attached estimate*  
*Mr. Young-Whitford  
dell 25/11*

*J. K. McCarthy*

(J. K. McCARTHY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

OVERLAY OF DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN  
MAP 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.



PARAMOUNTCIES.

1. TOMA.
2. NANCA NANCA.
3. VUNAMAMI.
4. KULON-BIRAR.
5. SULKA.

TO ACCOMPANY PATROL REPORT.  
KPD 3-1952/3 BY J. YOUNG-WHITEHEAD,  
PATROL OFFICER, 9-11-52.

30-13-125.

25th November, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District, RABAUL.

Subject: Patrol Report KPO.3-1952/1953.

Reference: Your DS.30/1/2-62 of 15th November.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. You will by now be in receipt of advice from the Treasurer and Director of Finance as to the position regarding funds for the payment of War Damage Compensation. The work carried out by this patrol in paying War Damage Claims is commendable.

219

*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Acting Director, DDS & NA.

D.D.S.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain, Kokopo Sub-dist. Report No. 4 of 1952-53

Patrol Conducted by H.G.G. Graham-Duffy C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Toma, Kulon-Birar-Sulka, Nanga Nanga, and Vanamami Sub-divisions.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans None

Natives One

Duration—From 16/ 3 /1953 to 28/ 4 /1953

Number of Days 30

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Census Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Toma & Kulon-Birar-Sulka S/ds. March 1953  
Nanga Nanga S/d. April 1952  
Vanamami S/d. April 1952

Medical ... /...../19. Not known

Map Reference Overlay of District of New Britain Map 4miles to 1 inch.

Objects of Patrol (1) Annual census check for purposes of Annual Report.  
(2) Native Administration and assistance as necessary.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

6/6 1953.

J. K. W. Manning  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... .. £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... .. £.....

Amount Returned to Store

# Village Popu

Year..... 1952 - 53 .....

| VILLAGE                       | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |    | DEATHS   |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | Females in Child Birth | M  |
|-------------------------------|----------------|--------|----|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|----|------------------------|----|
|                               |                |        |    | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13 |    |                        |    |
|                               |                | M      | F  | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M       | F  |                        |    |
| <b>TOMA</b>                   |                |        |    |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        |    |
| BITAKAPUK                     | 16/3/53        | 11     | 14 | 1        | 4 |          |   |     |   |     |   |      | 2 |         |    | 1                      |    |
| TAGI TAGI No2                 | 17/3/53        | 8      | 9  |          |   |          | 1 | 1   | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        |    |
| WAIRIKI No3                   | 17/3/53        | 10     | 1  | 2        |   | 1        |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      | 2  |
| WAIRIKI No2                   | 24/3/53        | 6      | 3  | 1        |   |          |   | 1   |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      |    |
| WAIRIKI No1                   | 24/3/53        | 8      | 13 |          |   |          | 3 | 1   |   |     |   | 1    |   |         |    | 2                      |    |
| TAGI TAGI No1                 | 16/3/53        | 5      | 7  | 1        | 2 |          |   |     |   | 1   |   |      |   |         |    | 2                      |    |
| VIVIRAN                       | 20/3/53        | 6      | 10 |          |   | 1        |   | 1   | 1 |     |   |      |   | 1       | 3  | 1                      |    |
| TAKUBAR                       | 23/3/53        | 13     | 8  |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   |      |   |         | 4  | 1                      | 1  |
| TAMANAIKIK                    | 26/3/53        | 9      | 8  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         | 1  | 2                      |    |
| RABAGI                        | 25/3/53        | 13     | 14 |          | 1 | 1        |   | 2   | 1 |     |   |      |   | 1       |    | 3                      | 1  |
| <b>TOTAL</b>                  |                | 89     | 87 | 5        | 7 | 3        | 5 | 6   | 4 |     |   | 3    |   | 2       | 15 | 9                      | 1  |
| <b>KULON - BIRARA - SUIKA</b> |                |        |    |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        |    |
| GANAI                         | 27/3/53        | 2      | 1  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 2                      | 8  |
| WATWAT                        | 27/3/53        | 1      | 1  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        | 6  |
| VUNABAL                       | 27/3/53        | 1      | 3  |          | 1 |          |   |     |   |     |   |      | 1 | 2       | 1  |                        | 2  |
| RALABANG                      | 30/3/53        | 3      | 8  |          | 1 | 1        | 2 |     |   |     |   | 1    |   |         |    | 2                      | 0  |
| RATAVUL                       | 30/3/53        | 2      | 1  |          |   | 1        | 1 |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        | 1  |
| KATAKATAI                     | 30/3/53        | 3      | 1  | 2        | 1 |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        |    |
| TABUNA                        | 30/3/53        |        | 2  |          |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      | 1  |
| BALADA                        | 31/3/53        | 1      | 3  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      | 1  |
| TOGORO                        | 31/3/53        | 3      | 2  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      | 2  |
| TAUWI No1.                    | 31/3/53        | 4      | 5  |          |   |          |   | 1   |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      |    |
| ULAGUNAN                      | 31/3/53        | 11     | 8  | 1        |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         | 2  | 1                      | 1  |
| MALAGUNA                      | 1/4/53         | 2      | 7  | 1        | 1 |          |   | 1   |   |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        | 2  |
| RAINAU                        | 1/4/53         | 6      | 4  | 1        |   | 1        |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        | 0  |
| MAKURAPAU                     | 1/4/53         | 7      | 1  | 1        |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      | 1  |
| BIRARA                        | 2/4/53         | 3      | 3  |          |   |          |   | 1   |   |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        | 1  |
| KULON                         | 2/4/53         | 5      | 2  |          |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        | 1  |
| KAMAKAMAR                     | 2/4/53         | 3      | 2  |          | 1 |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |    |                        |    |
| KORAI                         | 2/4/53         | 3      | 2  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      | 1  |
| MENABONBON                    | 8/4/53         | 4      | 2  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      |    |
| MARMAR                        | 8/4/53         | 2      | 2  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 2                      | 1  |
| MARAWA                        | 8/4/53         |        | 1  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |    | 1                      | 1  |
| <b>TOTAL</b>                  |                | 66     | 61 | 6        | 5 | 3        | 3 | 3   | 3 |     |   |      | 1 | 1       | 11 | 13                     | 29 |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO, NEW BRITAIN.

11th May, 1953.

PATROL REPORT

Kokopo No.4 of 1952/53

Report of Patrol of Toma, Kulon-Birar-Sulka, Nanga Nanga, & Vanamami Sub-divs.

Kokopo Sub-district, New Britain.

Officer Conducting Patrol:-

H.G.G.Graham-Duffy C.P.O.

Area Patrolled:-

Toma, Kulon-Birar-Sulka, Nanga Nanga,  
and Vanamami Sub-divisions, of Kokopo  
Sub-district, District of New Britain.

Objects of Patrol:-

- (1) Annual Census Check for purposes  
of Annual Report.
- (2) Native Administration and assistance  
as necessary.

Duration of Patrol:-

16th March, 1953 to 28th April, 1953.  
(30 days).

Personnel Accompanying:-

One Constable of R.F. & N.G.C.

DIARY

- March 16th. Census of TAGI TAGI No.1 and BITAKAPUK Villages. Native Affairs.
- March 17th. Census of TAGI TAGI No.2 and WAIRIKI No.3. Native Affairs.
- March 18th.  
At Kokopo Office.
- March 19th.  
At Kokopo Office. Visit by U.N.O. Commission.
- March 20th.  
Census of VIVIPAN Village. Native Affairs.
- March 21th.  
At Kokopo Office.
- March 22nd.  
Sunday Observed.
- March 23rd.  
Census of TAKUBAR Village. Native Affairs.
- March 24th.  
Attended Kulon Kivung in morning. Census of WAIRIKI No.2 and WAIRIKI No.1. Native Affairs.
- March 25th.  
Census of RABAGI Village. Native Affairs.
- March 26th.  
Census of TAMANAIRIK Village. Native Affairs.
- March 27th.  
Census of GANAI, WAT WAT, and VUNABAL Villages. Native Affairs.
- March 28th.  
At Kokopo Office.
- March 29th.  
Sunday Observed.
- March 30th.  
Census of RALABANG, KATAKATAI, TABUNA, and RATAVUL Villages. Native Matters.
- March 31st.  
Census of TOGORO, BALADA, ULAGUNAN and TAWI No.1 Villages. Native Affairs.
- April 1st.  
Census of RAINAU, MAKURAPAU and MALAGUNA Villages. Native Affairs.
- April 2nd.  
Census of KULON, BIRARA, KANARAMAR, and KORAI. Native Affairs.
- April 3rd.  
to EASTER HOLIDAYS.
- April 7th.
- April 8th.  
Census of MENABONBON, MARMAR, and MARAWA Villages. Native Affairs.

- April 9th. Attended Sulka Kivung in morning. Census of RALUANA Village. Native Affairs.
- April 10th. Census of IALAKUA and BARAWON Villages. Native Affairs.
- April 11th. Census of RANGUNA Village. Native Affairs.
- April 12th. Sunday Observed.
- April 13th. Census of VUNATAGIA Village. Attended Court of Native Affairs, Kokopo in afternoon.
- April 14th. Census of VUNAMURMUR Village. Native Affairs.
- April 15th. Census of DEVAUN, RABARUA, and NGUVALIEN Villages. Native Affairs.
- April 16th. Census of NANGA NANGA Village. Native Affairs.
- April 17th. Census of RALALAR, GUNANUR, and REIM Villages. Native Affairs.
- April 18th. Census of TENAKA. Native Affairs.
- April 19th. Sunday Observed.
- April 20th. Census of KABAKAUL, TAKUBAR, RAMALE, LIVUAN, and BITAGALIP Villages. Native Affairs.
- April 21st. Attended Kulon Kivung in morning. Census of VUNABAL and VUNAMAMI Villages. Native Affairs.
- April 22nd. Census of BITAREBAREBE and TINGENAVUDU. Native Affairs.
- April 23rd. In morning preparations at Bitapaka War Memorial for Anzac Day Ceremony. Census of ULAGUNAN and KERAVI Villages.
- April 24th. Census of MALAKUNA, ULANLATAWA, and GUNAMBA. Native Affairs.
- April 25th. Census of BALANATAMAN. Village. Native Affairs.
- April 26th. Sunday Observed.
- April 27th. Census of TINGENALOM and GUGUMA Villages. Native Affairs.
- April 28th. Census of NANUK, NGATUR and KUNAKUNAI Villages. Native Affairs.



INTRODUCTION

As the main purpose of the patrol was the compilation of census figures for the Annual Census Return the patrol proceeded from one sub-division to the next as each was completed. The following figures will indicate the dates between which the separate sub-divisions were censused.

|                    |                                 |
|--------------------|---------------------------------|
| 16/3/53 to 26/3/53 | Toma Sub-division.              |
| 27/3/53 to 8/4/53  | Kulon-Birar-Sulka Sub-division. |
| 9/4/53 to 18/4/53  | Nanga Nanga Sub-division.       |
| 20/4/53 to 28/4/53 | Vunamami Sub-division.          |

The patrol was planned in conjunction with the senior councillors and village officials, who were of great assistance in their respective areas.

CENSUS

The total population of the Toma Sub-division is 3,401 which represents an increase of 143 over the previous year's total of 3,258. Births in this area were 176 as against 59 deaths.

In the Kulon-Birar-Sulka Sub-division the total population is now 2,314, an increase of 68 over the previous total of 2,246. 127 births were recorded in this sub-division as against 49 deaths.

The total population of Nanga Nanga Sub-division is now 3,300, an increase of 130 over last year's total of 3,170. Here there were 181 births over the past year and only 31 deaths.

In the Vunamami Sub-division the population has risen over the last twelve months from a total of 4,437 to 4,615, an increase of 178. Births were 233 and deaths 74.

Thus throughout the four sub-divisions visited during this patrol there was an increase of 519 over last year's total of 13,111 representing a rise of almost 4%. This increase of 519 is almost accounted for by the balance (504) of births (717) over deaths (213). Migrations had relatively little over-all effect.

HEALTH

The figures under the preceding head speak for themselves as regards the excellent health throughout the four areas visited. This pleasing state of affairs is due to the fact that the natives are now fully aware of the advantages obtaining from rapid hospital treatment.

There are three adequate hospitals serving the areas visited; the Administration Hospital at Kokopo, the Catholic Mission Hospital at Vunapope, and the Methodist Overseas Mission Hospital at GAULDI which is also well patronised by natives from the Toma area. In addition there is medical treatment obtainable at other mission stations and the Vunamami Council has now established several Aid Posts under trained natives. The new Nanga Nanga-Toma Council is preparing to do so.

Numerous village groups have at least one motor vehicle and all groups covered by this patrol have access by road to one of the three major hospitals and any case of illness which threatens to be serious is brought there for treatment. The majority of babies are now born in one of the three main hospitals and the post-natal care which they receive there gives the children a far better start in life than they would receive in the villages. As a result the infant mortality throughout the area is relatively low. Only in the Sulka Reserve was there still found a tendency for some women to bear their children in the villages and here the inhabitants were urged to follow the excellent example set by their Tolai neighbours.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Only a couple of far out villages in the Toma area and another two in the farthest extremity of the Kulon-Birar Sub-division were inaccessible

by four-wheel-drive vehicle. These villages were on an average about half an hour's walk along easily negotiable but precipitous tracks from a vehicular road.

The major and more central roads of this area are maintained by the Department of Works, while the more outlying branches are maintained by the owners through whose lands they pass. Owing to the extremely heavy rains recently experienced several of the roads travelled on the patrol had deteriorated but they are now being restored to their former condition.

During this period of heavy rains, natives in the various areas visited were attending to the repair of the damage to the sections their roads. The natives of this area need comparatively little urging in this respect as they are a commercially minded people and realise only too well the economic necessity of keeping the roads open if they are to transport their produce to market.

#### VILLAGES AND HOUSING

Villages throughout the four sub-divisions were almost without exception excellently constructed, well maintained and a credit to the inhabitants. It is noted that an increasing number of European-type houses are being erected using new sawn timber, roofing iron and fibro-plaster walls. The villages and hamlets were found to be clean and neat.

#### VILLAGE OFFICIALS

In the Kulon-Birar area and the Sulka area (which for this purpose are handled separately), the various officials under their respective Paramount Luluais hold kivungs at monthly intervals at which problems are ironed out and schemes of mutual benefit inaugurated. A member of the Field Staff attends each of these kivungs which, providing as they do an excellent point of contact between natives and Administration, greatly assist and enhance the sound development of the areas.

In the Toma and Nanga Nanga areas a Village Council has recently been established and appears to be rapidly finding its feet. The previously established Vanamami Village Council has long since shown itself to be doing excellent work.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS

In all areas visited talks were given to the natives regarding the coming Coronation Celebrations, tree planting in villages and elsewhere, the preparing of floats, dances, decorations, etc., and the significance of various aspects of the Coronation.

Throughout the patrol encouragement was given to all natives to come forward and discuss any problems, grievances or complaints. The natives readily availed themselves of this opportunity and various matters were raised and were either settled on the spot or adjusted with the assistance of higher authority.

*H.G.G. Graham-Duffy*  
H.G.G. Graham-Duffy C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

KOKOPO PATROL REPORT No.4 of 1952/53

Appendix 'A'

Report on Accompanying Members of the R.P.& N.G.C.

No.6229 BALMO, Constable.

A very quiet man. His duties on the patrol were not heavy but he showed the capacity for carrying out instructions without constant supervision and re-telling. Unspectacular but reliable.

*Blue*

*H.B. 88 m. - W. H. K.*

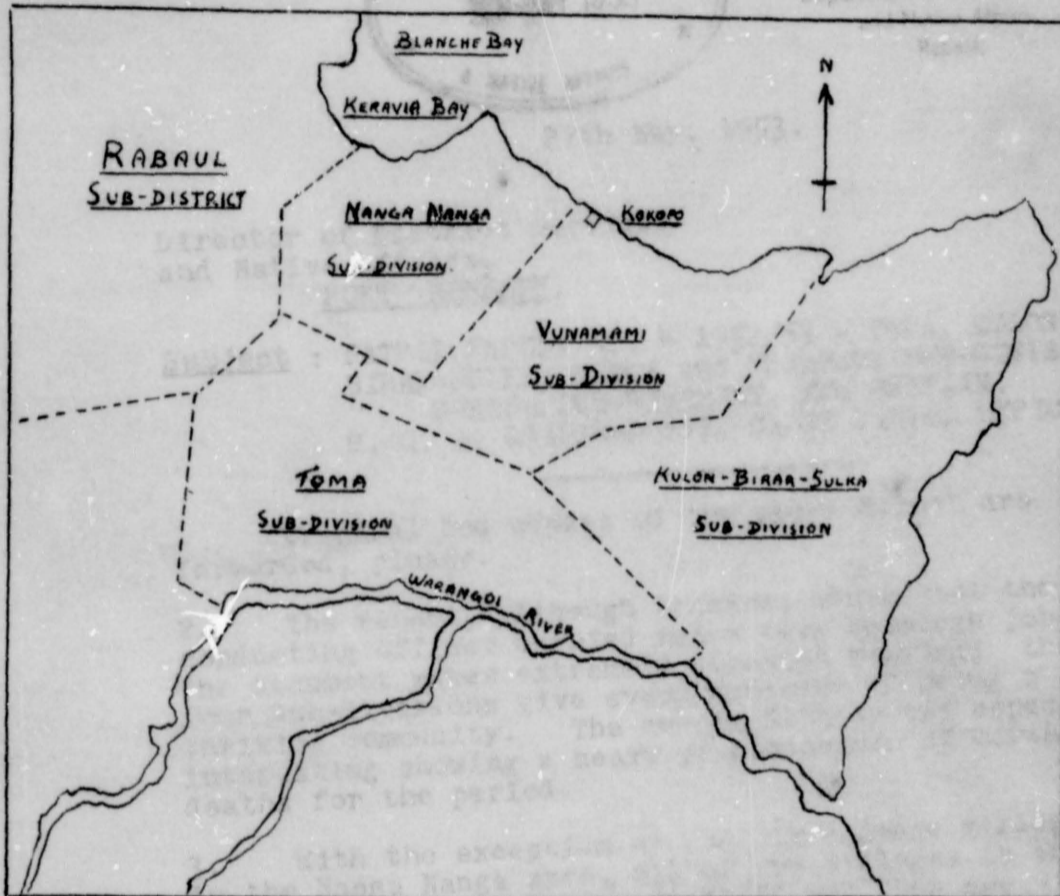
H.G.G.Graham-Duffy C.P.C.

7 4 3 9 2 13 4 7 7 5 1

KOKOPO PATROL REPORT

REPORT No.4 of 1952/53

Overlay of District of New Britain Map 4 miles to 1 inch.



| <u>TOMA</u>    | <u>KULON-BIRAR-SULKA</u> | <u>NANGA NANGA</u> | <u>VUNAMAMI</u> |
|----------------|--------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| BITAKAPUK      | GANAI                    | RALALAR            | KABAKAUL        |
| TAGI TAGI No.2 | WAT WAT                  | NANGA NANGA        | TAKUBAR         |
| WAIKI No.3     | VUNABAL                  | GUNANUR            | RAMALE          |
| WAIKI No.2     | RALABANG                 | REIM               | LIVUAN          |
| WAIKI No.1     | RATAVUL                  | TENAKA             | BITAGALIP       |
| TAGI TAGI No.1 | KATAKATAI                | DEVAUN             | VUNABALBAL      |
| VIVIRAN        | TABUNA                   | RABARUA            | ULAGUNAN        |
| TAKUBAR        | BALADA                   | NGUVALIEN          | VUNAMAMI        |
| TAMANAIK       | TOGORO                   | VUNAMURMUR         | BITAREBARBE     |
| RABAGI         | TAUWI No.1               | VUNATAGIA          | MALAKUNA        |
|                | ULAGUNAN                 | RANGUNA            | TINGENAVUDU     |
|                | MALAGUNA                 | RALUANA            | ULANLATAWA      |
|                | RAINAU                   | IALAKUA            | BALANATAMAN     |
|                | MAKURAPAU                | BARAWON            | TINGENALOM      |
|                | BIRARA                   |                    | NANUK           |
|                | KULON                    |                    | KERAVI          |
|                | KAKAKAMAR                |                    | GUGUNA          |
|                | KORAI                    |                    | NGATUR          |
|                | MENABONBON               |                    | GUNAMBA         |
|                | MARMAR                   |                    | KUNAKUNAI       |
|                | BARAWA                   |                    |                 |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



*In Reply  
Please Quote*

No. DS.30/1/2-67.

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
Rabaul.

27th May, 1953.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT NO. 4 1952/53 - TOMA, KULON-  
BIRAR-SULKA, NANGA and VUNAMAMI SUB-DIVISIONS,  
KOKOPO SUB-DISTRICT, NEW BRITAIN.  
H. G. G. GRAHAM-DUFFY, CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Original and copies of the above Report are  
forwarded, please.

2. The report, although concise, shows that the  
conducting officer carried out a very thorough job.  
The document makes extremely pleasant reading; the  
four sub-divisions give every evidence of being a  
thriving community. The census figures are especially  
interesting showing a heavy preponderance of births over  
deaths for the period.

3. With the exception of the six Raluana villages  
in the Nanga Nanga area, all of the villages in the sub-  
divisions of Nanga Nanga, Vunamami and Toma are within  
the Native Village Council system. The Raluana group  
will be proclaimed shortly while investigations are pro-  
ceeding at Kulon-Birar.

4. Mr. Graham-Duffy is to be congratulated on a  
good report.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
J. K. McCARTHY.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

*MA Graham  
R. 10/6*

Enc.  
ML.

30/12/135

D.S. 30-13-135.

21st July, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAU.

Subject: KOKOPO Patrol Report No. 4/52-53.  
Reference: Your D.S. 30/1/2-57 of 27.6.53.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged. One copy only of the Report and census figures is to hand and it would be appreciated if a further copy of each can be forwarded, to permit distribution to Departments concerned of those extracts of interest to them.

2. The Report reveals a satisfactory state of affairs in the area patrolled.

*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts),  
Actg. Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

*Placed in personal  
file of 3/7.*

*P14*

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952-53

TOMA SUB-DIVISION, KOKOPO SUB-DISTRICT, DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52

| VILLAGE        | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |    | DEATHS   |   |          |   |       |   |          |   |                             |   | MIGRATIONS             |   |                        |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK |     |    |                 | LABOUR POTENTIAL |                  |   |       | FEMALES | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | GRAND TOTAL |         |   |       |   |         |    |                        |       |    |        |    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |      |      |     |     |
|----------------|----------------|--------|----|----------|---|----------|---|-------|---|----------|---|-----------------------------|---|------------------------|---|------------------------|----|-----------------------------|-----|----|-----------------|------------------|------------------|---|-------|---------|-----------------------------|-------------|---------|---|-------|---|---------|----|------------------------|-------|----|--------|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|------|-----|-----|
|                |                |        |    | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4   |   | 5-8      |   | 9-13                        |   | Over 13                |   | Females in Child Birth | In |                             | Out |    | Inside District |                  | Outside District |   | Govt. |         |                             |             | Mission |   | Males |   | Females |    | Average Size of Family | Child |    | Adults |    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |      |      |     |     |
|                |                | M      | F  | M        | F | M        | F | M     | F | M        | F | M                           | F | M                      | F |                        | M  | F                           | M   | F  | M               | F                | M                | F | M     | F       | M                           |             | F       | M | F     | M | F       | M  |                        | F     | M  | F      |    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |      |      |     |     |
|                |                | 10-16  |    | 16-45    |   | 10-16    |   | 16-45 |   | Frequent |   | Number of Child-bearing age |   | Average Size of Family |   | M                      |    | F                           |     | M  |                 | F                |                  | M |       | F       |                             |             | M       |   | F     |   | M       |    | F                      |       |    |        |    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |      |      |     |     |
| BITAKAPUK      | 16/3/53        | 11     | 14 | 1        | 4 |          |   |       |   |          |   |                             |   |                        |   | 2                      |    | 1                           |     |    |                 |                  |                  |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       | 1 | 3       | 2  | 4                      | 3     | 1  |        |    | 7   | 3   | 38  | 138 | 36  | 138 | 12  | 147 | 2.8 | 106 | 90   | 167  | 166 | 547 |
| TAGI TAGI No 2 | 17/3/53        | 8      | 9  |          |   | 1        | 1 | 1     |   |          |   |                             |   |                        |   |                        |    |                             |     | 2  | 1               | 1                | 1                |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   | 2       |    | 13                     | 61    | 11 | 49     | 6  | 56  | 2.5 | 38  | 35  | 73  | 71  | 224 |     |     |     |      |      |     |     |
| WAIRIKI No 3   | 17/3/53        | 10     | 2  |          | 2 |          |   |       |   |          |   |                             |   |                        |   |                        |    |                             |     |    |                 |                  | 1                | 2 |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   |         | 5  |                        | 17    | 49 | 9      | 37 | 4   | 41  | 2.6 | 40  | 30  | 62  | 55  | 193 |     |     |      |      |     |     |
| WAIRIKI No 2   | 24/3/53        | 6      | 3  |          | 1 |          |   |       |   |          |   |                             |   |                        |   | 1                      |    | 1                           |     | 1  |                 | 3                |                  |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   | 2       | 1  | 9                      | 38    | 6  | 37     | 3  | 39  | 2.3 | 22  | 20  | 45  | 45  | 139 |     |     |     |      |      |     |     |
| WAIRIKI No 1   | 24/3/53        | 8      | 13 |          |   |          | 3 | 1     |   |          |   |                             |   |                        |   |                        |    |                             |     | 9  |                 | 2                |                  |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   | 4       | 1  | 11                     | 69    | 19 | 58     | 5  | 65  | 2.4 | 43  | 50  | 74  | 79  | 262 |     |     |     |      |      |     |     |
| TAGI TAGI No 1 | 16/3/53        | 5      | 7  | 1        | 2 |          |   |       |   |          |   |                             |   |                        |   | 1                      |    | 2                           |     | 5  |                 | 1                |                  |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   | 5       | 1  | 15                     | 62    | 12 | 48     | 5  | 49  | 2.3 | 36  | 41  | 72  | 62  | 223 |     |     |     |      |      |     |     |
| VIVIRAN        | 20/3/53        | 6      | 10 |          |   | 1        |   | 1     | 1 |          |   |                             |   |                        |   |                        |    |                             |     | 3  | 5               | 2                |                  |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   | 11      | 6  | 41                     | 98    | 18 | 101    | 9  | 111 | 3.3 | 74  | 68  | 111 | 134 | 424 |     |     |     |      |      |     |     |
| TAKUBAR        | 23/3/53        | 13     | 8  |          |   |          |   |       |   |          |   |                             |   |                        |   |                        |    |                             |     | 3  | 2               | 2                |                  |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   | 1       |    | 13                     | 10    | 49 | 130    | 4  | 105 | 5   | 125 | 3.7 | 116 | 84  | 143 | 143 | 517 |     |      |      |     |     |
| TAMANAIK       | 26/3/53        | 9      | 8  |          |   |          |   |       |   |          |   |                             |   |                        |   |                        |    |                             |     | 2  | 2               | 3                |                  |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   | 4       |    | 5                      | 1     | 36 | 79     | 29 | 81  | 3   | 91  | 2.9 | 62  | 60  | 100 | 108 | 347 |     |      |      |     |     |
| RABAGI         | 25/3/53        | 13     | 14 | 1        | 1 |          | 2 | 1     |   |          |   |                             |   |                        |   | 1                      | 1  | 1                           |     | 13 | 4               |                  |                  |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   | 10      |    | 15                     | 9     | 42 | 119    | 36 | 122 | 13  | 132 | 2.9 | 97  | 96  | 127 | 156 | 525 |     |      |      |     |     |
| TOTAL          |                | 89     | 87 | 5        | 7 | 3        | 5 | 6     | 4 |          |   |                             | 3 |                        |   | 2                      | 15 | 9                           |     | 1  | 4               | 3                | 4                |   |       |         |                             |             |         |   |       |   | 5       | 45 | 19                     | 10    | 1  | 26     | 69 | 32  | 265 | 843 | 224 | 776 | 65  | 856 | 634 | 574 | 974 | 1017 | 3401 |     |     |

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952-53

KULON-BIRAR-SULMA SUB-DIVISION, KOKORO SUB-DISTRICT, DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN

Govt. Print.—4391/10.53

| VILLAGE    | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |   | DEATHS   |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   | MIGRATIONS |    |                        |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK |     |   |                 | LABOUR POTENTIAL |                  |   |       | FEMALES<br>Prog. ant.<br>Number of Child.<br>bearing age | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |    |       |     | GRAND TOTAL |         |    |       |        |    |
|------------|----------------|--------|---|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|------------|----|------------------------|----|-----------------------------|-----|---|-----------------|------------------|------------------|---|-------|--|------------------------|-----------------------------|----|-------|-----|-------------|---------|----|-------|--------|----|
|            |                |        |   | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13    |    | Females in Child Birth | In |                             | Out |   | Inside District |                  | Outside District |   | Govt. |  |                        | Mission                     |    | Males |     |             | Females |    | Child | Adults |    |
|            |                | M      | F | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M          | F  |                        | M  | F                           | M   | F | M               | F                | M                | F | M     | F  | M                      | F                           | M  | F     | M   | F           | M       | F  |       |        |    |
|            |                |        |   |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            |    |                        |    |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  |   |       |  |                        |                             |    |       |     |             |         |    |       |        |    |
| GAWAI      | 27/3/53        | 2      | 1 |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            | 2  | 8                      | 11 |                             |     | 2 | 2               |                  |                  |   |       | 1  | 1                      | 27                          | 5  | 22    | 23  | 0.9         | 5       | 8  | 26    | 30     | 74 |
| WAT WAT    | 27/3/53        | 1      | 1 |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            | 6  | 2                      | 1  |                             | 5   | 3 |                 |                  |                  |   | 4     | 3  | 3                      | 20                          | 1  | 21    | 0.8 | 9           | 5       | 33 | 25    | 80     |    |
| VUNABAL    | 27/3/53        | 1      | 3 | 1        |   |          |   |     |   | 1   | 2 | 1    |   |            | 2  | 1                      |    |                             | 13  | 2 |                 |                  | 2                | 2 | 3     | 32   | 1                      | 27                          | 2  | 27    | 0.9 | 10          | 6       | 28 | 26    | 89     |    |
| RALABANG   | 30/3/53        | 3      | 8 | 1        | 1 | 2        |   |     |   |     |   | 1    |   |            | 2  |                        |    |                             |     |   |                 |                  | 1                | 9 | 45    | 8  | 44                     | 6                           | 49 | 2.4   | 31  | 28          | 54      | 53 | 167   |        |    |
| RATAYUL    | 30/3/53        | 2      | 1 |          | 1 | 1        |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            | 1  | 2                      | 1  |                             |     |   |                 |                  | 1                |   | 7     | 19   | 2                      | 21                          | 2  | 22    | 2.4 | 15          | 9       | 27 | 25    | 77     |    |
| KATAKATAI  | 30/3/53        | 3      | 1 | 2        | 1 |          |   |     |   |     |   |      | 1 | 9          | 11 |                        |    |                             | 1   |   |                 | 1                |                  | 6 | 25    | 5  | 19                     | 1                           | 20 | 2.2   | 9   | 11          | 33      | 30 | 85    |        |    |
| TARUNA     | 30/3/53        |        | 2 |          |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   | 1    | 1 |            |    |                        |    |                             |     |   |                 |                  |                  | 2 | 22    | 4  | 15                     | 2                           | 17 | 2.4   | 6   | 9           | 28      | 22 | 65    |        |    |
| BALADA     | 31/3/53        | 1      | 3 |          |   |          |   |     |   |     | 1 | 1    |   | 1          | 2  |                        |    |                             | 1   |   |                 |                  |                  | 1 | 5     | 23   | 4                      | 17                          | 18 | 1.7   | 11  | 14          | 28      | 21 | 76    |        |    |
| TOGORO     | 31/3/53        | 3      | 2 |          |   |          |   |     |   |     | 1 | 2    |   |            |    |                        |    |                             |     |   |                 |                  | 2                | 1 | 22    | 24   | 7                      | 26                          | 2  | 27    | 2.4 | 27          | 24      | 38 | 36    | 128    |    |
| TAUWI No 1 | 31/3/53        | 4      | 5 |          |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |            |    |                        |    |                             | 3   | 2 |                 |                  | 11               | 1 | 10    | 61   | 10                     | 42                          | 3  | 45    | 2.7 | 31          | 29      | 55 | 46    | 178    |    |
| VLAGUNAN   | 31/3/53        | 11     | 8 | 1        |   |          |   |     |   |     | 2 | 1    |   |            | 1  |                        |    |                             | 9   | 8 |                 |                  | 27               | 1 | 18    | 91   | 20                     | 81                          | 8  | 88    | 2.1 | 40          | 47      | 78 | 90    | 300    |    |
| MALAGUNA   | 1/4/53         | 2      | 7 | 1        | 1 |          |   |     | 1 |     |   | 2    | 2 |            |    |                        |    | 2                           | 1   | 4 | 1               | 1                |                  | 3 | 24    | 2  | 23                     | 2                           | 23 | 1.5   | 10  | 16          | 27      | 26 | 89    |        |    |
| RAINAU     | 1/4/53         | 6      | 4 | 1        |   | 1        |   |     |   |     |   |      | 2 |            |    |                        |    | 5                           | 4   |   |                 |                  |                  | 5 | 38    | 5  | 33                     | 2                           | 33 | 1.5   | 15  | 14          | 40      | 35 | 113   |        |    |
| MAKURAPAU  | 1/4/53         | 7      | 1 | 1        |   |          |   |     |   |     | 1 | 1    |   |            |    |                        |    |                             | 1   | 1 | 1               |                  | 2                |   | 6     | 36   | 8                      | 25                          | 3  | 27    | 2.1 | 19          | 22      | 38 | 29    | 113    |    |
| BIRARA     | 2/4/53         | 3      | 3 |          |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |            | 1  |                        |    |                             | 2   | 2 |                 |                  | 6                | 1 | 6     | 36   | 6                      | 26                          | 2  | 30    | 1.7 | 18          | 13      | 34 | 28    | 104    |    |
| KULON      | 2/4/53         | 5      | 2 |          |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |            |    |                        |    |                             | 6   | 1 |                 |                  | 2                |   | 8     | 35   | 7                      | 24                          | 2  | 26    | 2.1 | 24          | 22      | 31 | 32    | 118    |    |
| KATAMAR    | 2/4/53         | 3      | 2 | 1        |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |            |    |                        |    |                             | 1   |   |                 |                  | 1                | 1 | 4     | 24   | 3                      | 16                          | 17 | 2.2   | 16  | 8           | 28      | 18 | 73    |        |    |
| KORAI      | 2/4/53         | 3      | 2 |          |   |          |   |     |   |     | 1 | 1    |   |            |    |                        |    |                             |     |   |                 |                  | 2                | 6 | 5     | 24   | 8                      | 20                          | 24 | 2.8   | 12  | 18          | 31      | 25 | 94    |        |    |



# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year...1952-53.....

KULON-BIRAR-SULKA SUB-DIVISION (CONTINUED)

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

| VILLAGE    | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |    | DEATHS   |   |          |   |       |   |                             |   |                        |   |         |   | MIGRATIONS             |    |   |     | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |         |   |          | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |    |         | FEMALES |          |                             | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |       |    |        | GRAND TOTAL |     |     |     |    |    |     |     |     |     |     |      |
|------------|----------------|--------|----|----------|---|----------|---|-------|---|-----------------------------|---|------------------------|---|---------|---|------------------------|----|---|-----|---------------------|---------|---|----------|------------------|-------|----|---------|---------|----------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|----|--------|-------------|-----|-----|-----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|
|            |                |        |    | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4   |   | 5-8                         |   | 9-13                   |   | Over 13 |   | Females in Child Birth | In |   | Out |                     | AT WORK |   | STUDENTS |                  | Males |    | Females |         | Pregnant | Number of child-bearing age | Average Size of Family      | Child |    | Adults |             |     |     |     |    |    |     |     |     |     |     |      |
|            |                | M      | F  | M        | F | M        | F | M     | F | M                           | F | M                      | F | M       | F |                        | M  | F | M   | F                   | M       | F | M        | F                | M     | F  | M       | F       |          |                             |                             | M     | F  | M      |             | F   |     |     |    |    |     |     |     |     |     |      |
|            |                | 10-16  |    | 16-45    |   | 10-16    |   | 16-45 |   | Number of child-bearing age |   | Average Size of Family |   | Child   |   | Adults                 |    |   |     |                     |         |   |          |                  |       |    |         |         |          |                             |                             |       |    |        |             |     |     |     |    |    |     |     |     |     |     |      |
| MENABONBON | 8/4/53         | 4      | 2  |          |   |          |   |       |   |                             |   |                        |   | 1       |   |                        | 1  |   |     |                     |         |   |          | 2                | 6     | 36 | 8       | 29      | 31       | 1.9                         | 15                          | 22    | 40 | 32     | 111         |     |     |     |    |    |     |     |     |     |     |      |
| MARMAR     | 8/4/53         | 2      | 2  |          |   |          |   |       |   |                             |   |                        |   | 2       | 1 | 3                      | 1  | 1 | 1   | 1                   |         |   |          |                  |       |    | 4       | 35      | 8        | 19                          | 2                           | 22    | 15 | 11     | 49          | 33  | 109 |     |    |    |     |     |     |     |     |      |
| MARAWA     | 8/4/53         | 1      |    |          |   |          |   |       |   |                             |   |                        |   | 1       |   | 1                      |    |   |     |                     |         |   |          | 1                | 2     | 20 | 14      |         | 14       | 1.5                         | 14                          | 7     | 27 | 22     | 71          |     |     |     |    |    |     |     |     |     |     |      |
| TOTAL      |                | 66     | 61 | 6        | 5 | 3        | 3 | 3     | 3 |                             |   |                        |   | 1       | 1 | 11                     | 13 |   |     |                     |         |   |          |                  | 29    | 21 | 16      | 15      | 50       | 25                          | 7                           | 2     | 1  | 61     | 16          | 143 | 75  | 124 | 56 | 40 | 604 | 352 | 343 | 773 | 684 | 2314 |

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952-53 ..... NANGA NANGA SUB-DIVISION, KOKOPO SUB-DISTRICT, DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN

Govt. Print.—4391/10.52.

| VILLAGE     | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |    | DEATHS   |   |          |   |       |   |        |                             |      |   |         |    | MIGRATIONS             |    |    |     | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK |                 |   |                  | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |     |         | FEMALES |       | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |       |        |     | GRAND TOTAL |     |      |
|-------------|----------------|--------|----|----------|---|----------|---|-------|---|--------|-----------------------------|------|---|---------|----|------------------------|----|----|-----|-----------------------------|-----------------|---|------------------|------------------|-------|-----|---------|---------|-------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|--------|-----|-------------|-----|------|
|             |                |        |    | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4   |   | 5-8    |                             | 9-13 |   | Over 13 |    | Females in Child Birth | In |    | Out |                             | Inside District |   | Outside District |                  | Govt. |     | Mission |         | Males |                        | Females                     | Child | Adults |     |             |     |      |
|             |                | M      | F  | M        | F | M        | F | M     | F | M      | F                           | M    | F | M       | F  |                        | M  | F  | M   | F                           | M               | F | M                | F                | M     | F   | M       | F       | M     | F                      | M                           |       | F      |     |             |     |      |
|             |                | 10-16  |    | 16-45    |   | 10-16    |   | 16-45 |   | Pr. 16 | Number of Child bearing age |      |   |         |    |                        |    |    |     |                             |                 |   |                  |                  |       |     |         |         |       |                        |                             |       |        |     |             |     |      |
| R. ALAR     | 17/4/53        | 11     | 7  | 2        | 1 |          |   |       |   |        |                             |      |   |         |    |                        | 1  | 1  | 1   | 6                           |                 | 2 |                  |                  |       | 7   | 1       | 11      | 49    | 14                     | 47                          | 52    | 2.9    | 48  | 37          | 39  | 61   |
| NANGA NANGA | 16/4/53        | 20     | 20 | 1        | 1 |          |   |       |   |        |                             | 2    | 1 | 1       | 1  |                        | 25 | 4  | 6   |                             | 3               |   | 7                | 7                | 63    | 136 | 39      | 122     | 137   | 2.6                    | 123                         | 94    | 144    | 155 | 568         |     |      |
| GUNANUR     | 17/4/53        | 1      | 8  |          |   |          |   |       |   |        |                             |      |   | 1       | 1  | 1                      | 1  |    |     |                             |                 | 1 |                  | 3                | 38    | 4   | 31      | 2       | 33    | 2.0                    | 22                          | 18    | 40     | 35  | 117         |     |      |
| REIM        | 17/4/53        | 3      | 7  | 1        |   |          |   | 1     |   |        |                             |      |   |         | 3  | 1                      | 1  | 4  | 1   |                             |                 | 1 |                  | 4                | 1     | 10  | 43      | 5       | 30    | 3                      | 32                          | 2.3   | 24     | 23  | 43          | 37  | 138  |
| TENAKA      | 18/4/53        | 2      |    |          |   |          |   |       |   |        |                             | 1    |   | 3       | 3  | 24                     | 15 |    |     |                             |                 |   | 2                | 1                | 6     | 24  | 11      | 24      | 3     | 29                     | 2.8                         | 19    | 18     | 35  | 34          | 109 |      |
| DEVAUN      | 15/4/53        | 6      | 3  |          |   |          |   |       |   |        |                             | 1    |   | 1       | 1  |                        | 2  | 2  | 4   | 1                           | 1               | 1 | 2                | 2                | 9     | 37  | 9       | 32      | 2     | 36                     | 2.7                         | 31    | 28     | 38  | 36          | 148 |      |
| RABARUA     | 15/4/53        | 4      | 3  |          |   |          |   |       |   |        |                             |      |   | 2       | 2  | 1                      | 5  | 2  | 7   | 1                           |                 | 5 | 2                | 12               | 60    | 12  | 43      | 6       | 49    | 2.5                    | 44                          | 33    | 53     | 55  | 207         |     |      |
| NGUVALIEN   | 15/4/53        | 6      | 9  |          | 1 |          |   |       |   | 1      |                             |      |   | 1       | 1  |                        | 8  | 1  | 1   | 1                           |                 |   | 5                | 2                | 13    | 61  | 12      | 54      | 10    | 56                     | 2.5                         | 52    | 56     | 58  | 67          | 251 |      |
| VUNAMURMUR  | 14/4/53        | 10     | 12 | 1        | 1 | 1        |   |       |   |        |                             | 1    | 1 | 2       | 1  | 1                      | 16 | 3  | 3   |                             | 3               |   | 10               | 9                | 29    | 114 | 18      | 89      | 3     | 95                     | 2.8                         | 77    | 80     | 122 | 123         | 446 |      |
| VUNATAGIA   | 13/4/53        | 6      | 6  |          |   |          |   |       |   |        |                             | 1    |   | 1       | 1  | 1                      | 11 | 5  | 4   |                             | 3               |   |                  |                  | 12    | 47  | 11      | 41      | 4     | 47                     | 2.3                         | 28    | 28     | 44  | 54          | 177 |      |
| RANGUNA     | 11/4/53        | 4      | 7  | 1        |   |          |   |       |   |        |                             | 1    |   | 5       | 3  |                        | 3  | 2  |     |                             |                 |   | 3                |                  | 11    | 43  | 7       | 25      | 3     | 29                     | 2.6                         | 21    | 17     | 53  | 41          | 140 |      |
| RALUANA     | 9/4/53         | 8      | 6  |          |   |          |   |       | 1 |        | 2                           |      |   | 3       | 2  | 5                      | 3  | 15 | 8   | 15                          |                 | 5 |                  | 18               | 11    | 26  | 90      | 22      | 78    | 1                      | 85                          | 2.6   | 51     | 51  | 64          | 90  | 328  |
| IALAKUA     | 10/4/53        | 4      | 1  | 1        |   |          |   |       |   |        |                             | 1    |   | 1       | 2  | 6                      | 2  | 6  |     |                             | 4               |   | 1                | 1                | 13    | 48  | 14      | 39      | 2     | 42                     | 2.7                         | 25    | 32     | 48  | 53          | 178 |      |
| BARAWON     | 10/4/53        | 3      | 4  | 1        |   |          |   | 1     |   |        |                             | 1    |   | 2       | 6  |                        | 11 | 4  | 15  | 2                           | 9               |   | 4                | 3                | 25    | 82  | 16      | 68      | 5     | 71                     | 2.4                         | 52    | 43     | 72  | 77          | 292 |      |
| TOTAL       |                | 88     | 93 | 6        | 4 | 2        | 1 | 1     | 2 |        | 2                           |      | 6 | 7       | 20 | 27                     | 35 | 24 | 113 | 34                          | 63              | 5 | 29               | 1                | 69    | 40  | 243     | 872     | 144   | 723                    | 59                          | 793   | 617    | 558 | 852         | 918 | 3300 |

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year...1952-53

VUNAMAMI SUB-DIVISION, KOKOPO SUB-DISTRICT, DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN.

Govt. Print.—4391/10 52.

| VILLAGE      | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |    | DEATHS   |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | MIGRATIONS             |   |    |   | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK |    |                 |    | LABOUR POTENTIAL |    |       |     | FEMALES |    |       | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |         |     |          | GRAND TOTAL |                              |                        |       |   |
|--------------|----------------|--------|----|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|---|----|---|-----------------------------|----|-----------------|----|------------------|----|-------|-----|---------|----|-------|-----------------------------|---------|-----|----------|-------------|------------------------------|------------------------|-------|---|
|              |                |        |    | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13 |   | Females in Child Birth |   | In |   | Out                         |    | Inside District |    | Outside District |    | Govt. |     | Mission |    | Males |                             | Females |     | Pregnant |             | Number of Child. Leaving age | Average Size of Family | Child |   |
|              |                | M      | F  | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M       | F | M                      | F | M  | F | M                           | F  | M               | F  | M                | F  | M     | F   | M       | F  | M     | F                           | M       | F   |          |             |                              |                        | M     | F |
|              |                |        |    |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        |   |    |   |                             |    |                 |    |                  |    |       |     |         |    |       |                             |         |     |          |             |                              |                        |       |   |
| KABAKAUL     | 20/4/53        |        |    |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 1                      | 1 |    |   | 2                           | 1  | 1               | 1  |                  |    |       |     | 4       | 11 | 2     | 12                          | 14      | 1.7 | 5        | 5           | 13                           | 15                     | 44    |   |
| TAKUBAR      | 20/4/53        | 7      | 7  | 1        |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        | 1 |    |   | 5                           | 4  | 2               | 7  | 1                |    | 15    | 40  | 6       | 37 | 2     | 40                          | 2.2     | 32  | 23       | 45          | 42                           | 161                    |       |   |
| RAMALE       | 20/4/53        | 1      | 4  |          |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |   | 7                      | 8 | 1  |   | 4                           | 2  | 2               | 3  | 6                | 2  | 14    | 52  | 10      | 40 | 6     | 43                          | 2.4     | 23  | 27       | 54          | 53                           | 176                    |       |   |
| LIVUAN       | 20/4/53        | 4      | 2  |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 7                      | 1 | 2  |   | 8                           | 1  | 2               | 7  | 3                |    | 9     | 12  | 19      | 42 | 1     | 49                          | 2.6     | 20  | 31       | 49          | 58                           | 179                    |       |   |
| BITAGALIP    | 20/4/53        | 2      | 1  |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        |   |    |   | 2                           | 1  | 3               | 4  | 4                | 1  | 9     | 28  | 10      | 26 | 5     | 29                          | 2.1     | 11  | 16       | 26          | 31                           | 99                     |       |   |
| VUNABALBAL   | 21/4/53        | 6      | 10 | 1        | 1 |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 1                      | 3 | 2  |   | 4                           | 3  | 5               | 12 | 7                | 3  | 23    | 78  | 22      | 67 | 7     | 77                          | 2.0     | 36  | 49       | 86          | 90                           | 295                    |       |   |
| ULAGUNAN     | 23/4/53        | 7      | 7  | 2        | 1 |          | 1 | 1   |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        | 1 | 3  |   | 6                           | 12 | 3               | 2  | 8                | 5  | 14    | 62  | 23      | 55 | 5     | 69                          | 2.1     | 26  | 39       | 71          | 71                           | 243                    |       |   |
| VUNAMAMI     | 21/4/53        | 4      | 12 |          |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |   | 4                      | 5 |    |   | 13                          | 3  | 6               | 16 | 15               | 4  | 38    | 96  | 24      | 71 | 3     | 93                          | 2.8     | 67  | 60       | 86          | 88                           | 358                    |       |   |
| BITAREBAREBE | 22/4/53        | 12     | 12 |          | 1 | 1        |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 6                      | 8 | 1  |   | 18                          | 6  | 4               | 9  | 14               | 11 | 35    | 103 | 36      | 83 | 8     | 93                          | 2.3     | 77  | 66       | 88          | 106                          | 399                    |       |   |
| MALAKUNA     | 24/4/53        | 2      | 3  |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 3                      | 5 |    |   | 3                           | 2  | 1               | 7  | 1                |    | 11    | 52  | 7       | 38 | 2     | 42                          | 2.0     | 19  | 28       | 61          | 49                           | 171                    |       |   |
| TINGENAVUDU  | 22/4/53        | 1      | 4  |          |   |          | 2 |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        |   |    |   | 8                           | 2  |                 | 2  | 8                | 5  | 14    | 24  | 8       | 24 | 5     | 26                          | 2.4     | 20  | 21       | 34          | 34                           | 134                    |       |   |
| ULANLATAWA   | 24/4/53        | 7      | 2  | 3        | 1 |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        | 2 | 2  |   | 7                           | 1  |                 | 1  | 4                | 2  | 8     | 38  | 5       | 27 | 2     | 31                          | 2.9     | 33  | 15       | 61          | 36                           | 140                    |       |   |
| BALANATAMAN  | 25/4/53        | 5      | 5  |          |   |          |   |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        |   |    |   | 3                           | 2  |                 | 5  | 4                |    | 6     | 70  | 8       | 42 | 3     | 46                          | 1.9     | 25  | 21       | 62          | 56                           | 178                    |       |   |
| TINGENALAM   | 27/4/53        | 7      | 9  |          |   |          | 2 |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   | 2                      | 5 | 3  |   | 7                           | 5  | 3               | 11 | 7                | 5  | 22    | 99  | 20      | 89 | 3     | 95                          | 2.6     | 72  | 73       | 93          | 103                          | 379                    |       |   |
| NANUK        | 28/4/53        | 6      |    |          | 1 |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        |   |    |   | 1                           | 2  | 3               | 6  | 2                | 1  | 10    | 53  | 6       | 48 | 3     | 50                          | 2.0     | 37  | 15       | 52          | 54                           | 175                    |       |   |
| KERAKI       | 23/4/53        | 2      | 4  |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        |   |    |   | 6                           | 7  | 7               | 9  | 2                | 3  | 6     | 65  | 7       | 51 | 4     | 53                          | 2.4     | 35  | 26       | 51          | 55                           | 193                    |       |   |
| GUGUNA       | 27/4/53        | 3      | 12 |          |   |          | 1 |     | 1 |     |   |      |   |         |   | 1                      |   | 1  |   | 2                           | 1  |                 | 7  |                  | 2  | 15    | 62  | 13      | 56 | 9     | 61                          | 2.5     | 41  | 47       | 75          | 66                           | 241                    |       |   |
| NGATUR       | 28/4/53        | 13     | 10 |          |   |          | 1 |     |   |     |   |      |   |         |   |                        |   |    |   | 2                           | 1  | 1               | 7  | 10               | 4  | 31    | 89  | 37      | 76 | 8     | 93                          | 2.4     | 78  | 58       | 103         | 96                           | 369                    |       |   |

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year...1952-53.....

VUNAMAMI SUB-DIVISION, (CONTINUED)

Govt. Print.—391/10.52

| VILLAGE   | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS |     | DEATHS   |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   | MIGRATIONS |    |                        |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |     |    |         | LABOUR POTENTIAL |          |   |       | FEMALES |         | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |                             |       |    | GRAND TOTAL |        |     |     |      |      |      |     |
|-----------|----------------|--------|-----|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|------------|----|------------------------|----|---------------------|-----|----|---------|------------------|----------|---|-------|---------|---------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|----|-------------|--------|-----|-----|------|------|------|-----|
|           |                |        |     | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |   | 9-13 |   | Over 13    |    | Females in Child Birth | In |                     | Out |    | At Work |                  | Students |   | Males |         | Females |                        | Pregnant                    | Number of Child-bearing age | Child |    |             | Adults |     |     |      |      |      |     |
|           |                | M      | F   | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F | M    | F | M          | F  |                        | M  | F                   | M   | F  | M       | F                | M        | F | M     | F       | M       | F                      |                             |                             | M     | F  | M           | F      | M   | F   |      |      |      |     |
|           |                |        |     |          |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   |            |    |                        |    |                     |     |    |         |                  |          |   |       |         |         |                        |                             |                             |       |    |             |        |     |     |      |      |      |     |
| GUNAMBA   | 24/4/53        | 11     | 11  | 3        |   |          |   |     |   |     |   |      |   | 1          | 1  |                        |    | 7                   | 1   |    |         | 3                |          |   |       | 3       | 26      | 91                     | 21                          | 72                          | 3     | 81 | 2.3         | 48     | 51  | 117 | 102  | 332  |      |     |
| KUNAKUNAI | 28/4/53        | 8      | 10  |          | 2 |          | 1 | 1   |   |     |   |      |   | 3          | 6  |                        |    | 2                   | 5   | 2  | 1       | 9                | 2        | 1 |       |         | 12      | 2                      | 33                          | 103                         | 27    | 73 | 5           | 81     | 2.2 | 64  | 58   | 106  | 95   | 349 |
| TOTAL     |                | 108    | 125 | 10       | 5 | 7        | 4 | 5   | 2 |     |   |      |   | 15         | 24 | 2                      | 26 | 40                  | 22  | 23 | 126     | 56               | 41       | 1 | 112   | 114     | 54      | 343                    | 1288                        | 311                         | 1029  | 86 | 1146        |        | 769 | 729 | 1313 | 1300 | 4615 |     |

# Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

| HNS | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |    |                  |   |   |          |   |         |    |     | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |         |       | FEMALES  |                             | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |        |      | GRAND TOTAL |
|-----|---------------------|----|------------------|---|---|----------|---|---------|----|-----|------------------|-------|---------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|--------|------|-------------|
|     | AT WORK             |    |                  |   |   | STUDENTS |   |         |    |     | Males            |       | Females |       | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing Age |                        | Child                       |     | Adults |      |             |
|     | Inside District     |    | Outside District |   |   | Govt.    |   | Mission |    |     | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F    |             |
|     | Out                 | F  | M                | F | M | F        | M | F       | M  | F   | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16   | 16-45 |          |                             |                        | M                           | F   | M      | F    |             |
|     | 2                   | 4  | 3                | 1 |   |          |   | 7       | 3  | 38  | 138              | 36    | 138     | 12    | 147      | 2.8                         | 126                    | 90                          | 117 | 166    | 547  |             |
|     |                     | 2  | 1                | 1 | 1 |          |   | 2       |    | 13  | 61               | 11    | 49      | 6     | 56       | 2.5                         | 38                     | 35                          | 73  | 71     | 224  |             |
|     |                     | 1  |                  |   |   |          |   | 5       |    | 17  | 49               | 9     | 37      | 4     | 41       | 2.6                         | 40                     | 30                          | 62  | 55     | 193  |             |
| 1   | 3                   |    |                  |   |   | 1        |   | 2       | 1  | 9   | 38               | 6     | 37      | 3     | 39       | 2.3                         | 22                     | 20                          | 45  | 45     | 139  |             |
|     | 9                   | 2  |                  |   |   |          |   | 4       | 1  | 11  | 69               | 19    | 58      | 5     | 65       | 2.4                         | 43                     | 50                          | 74  | 79     | 262  |             |
| 2   | 5                   |    | 1                |   |   |          |   | 5       | 1  | 15  | 62               | 12    | 48      | 5     | 49       | 2.3                         | 36                     | 41                          | 72  | 62     | 223  |             |
|     | 3                   | 5  | 2                |   |   | 10       |   | 11      | 6  | 41  | 98               | 18    | 101     | 9     | 111      | 3.3                         | 74                     | 68                          | 111 | 134    | 424  |             |
|     | 3                   | 2  | 2                |   |   | 1        |   | 13      | 10 | 49  | 130              | 44    | 105     | 5     | 125      | 3.7                         | 116                    | 84                          | 143 | 143    | 517  |             |
|     | 2                   | 2  | 3                |   |   | 4        |   | 5       | 1  | 30  | 79               | 29    | 81      | 3     | 91       | 2.9                         | 62                     | 60                          | 100 | 108    | 347  |             |
|     | 13                  | 4  |                  |   |   | 10       |   | 15      | 9  | 42  | 119              | 36    | 122     | 13    | 132      | 2.9                         | 97                     | 96                          | 127 | 154    | 525  |             |
| 5   | 45                  | 19 | 10               | 1 |   | 26       |   | 69      | 32 | 265 | 843              | 224   | 776     | 65    | 856      |                             | 634                    | 574                         | 974 | 1017   | 3401 |             |
|     | 2                   | 2  |                  |   |   |          |   | 1       | 1  | 27  | 5                | 22    |         | 23    | 0.9      | 5                           | 8                      | 26                          | 30  |        | 74   |             |
|     | 5                   | 3  |                  |   |   |          |   |         |    | 4   | 33               | 3     | 20      | 1     | 21       | 0.8                         | 9                      | 5                           | 33  | 25     | 80   |             |
|     | 13                  | 2  |                  |   |   |          |   | 2       | 2  | 3   | 32               | 1     | 27      | 2     | 27       | 0.9                         | 10                     | 6                           | 28  | 26     | 89   |             |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |   |          |   | 1       | 9  | 45  | 8                | 44    | 6       | 49    | 2.4      | 31                          | 28                     | 54                          | 53  |        | 167  |             |
| 1   |                     |    |                  |   |   |          |   | 1       |    | 7   | 19               | 2     | 21      | 2     | 22       | 2.4                         | 15                     | 9                           | 27  | 25     | 77   |             |
| 11  |                     |    | 1                |   |   |          |   | 1       |    | 6   | 25               | 5     | 19      | 1     | 20       | 2.2                         | 9                      | 11                          | 33  | 30     | 85   |             |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |   |          |   |         |    | 2   | 22               | 4     | 15      | 2     | 17       | 2.4                         | 6                      | 9                           | 28  | 22     | 65   |             |
| 2   |                     |    | 1                |   |   |          |   | 1       | 5  | 23  | 4                | 17    |         | 18    | 1.7      | 11                          | 14                     | 28                          | 21  |        | 76   |             |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |   |          |   | 2       | 1  | 22  | 24               | 7     | 26      | 2     | 27       | 2.4                         | 27                     | 24                          | 38  | 36     | 128  |             |
|     | 3                   | 2  |                  |   |   |          |   | 11      | 1  | 10  | 61               | 10    | 42      | 3     | 45       | 2.7                         | 31                     | 29                          | 55  | 46     | 178  |             |
|     | 9                   | 8  |                  |   |   |          |   | 27      | 1  | 18  | 91               | 20    | 81      | 8     | 88       | 2.1                         | 40                     | 47                          | 78  | 90     | 300  |             |
|     | 2                   | 1  | 4                | 1 | 1 |          |   | 1       |    | 3   | 29               | 2     | 23      | 2     | 23       | 1.5                         | 10                     | 16                          | 27  | 26     | 89   |             |
|     | 5                   | 4  |                  |   |   |          |   |         |    | 5   | 38               | 5     | 33      | 2     | 33       | 1.5                         | 15                     | 14                          | 40  | 35     | 113  |             |
|     | 1                   |    | 1                | 1 |   |          |   | 2       |    | 6   | 36               | 8     | 25      | 3     | 27       | 2.1                         | 19                     | 22                          | 38  | 29     | 113  |             |
|     | 2                   | 2  |                  |   |   |          |   | 6       | 1  | 6   | 36               | 6     | 26      | 2     | 30       | 1.7                         | 18                     | 13                          | 34  | 28     | 104  |             |
|     | 6                   | 1  |                  |   |   |          |   | 2       |    | 8   | 35               | 7     | 24      | 2     | 26       | 2.1                         | 24                     | 22                          | 31  | 32     | 118  |             |
|     | 1                   |    |                  |   |   |          |   | 1       | 1  | 11  | 24               | 3     | 16      |       | 17       | 2.2                         | 16                     | 8                           | 28  | 18     | 73   |             |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |   |          |   | 2       | 6  | 5   | 24               | 8     | 20      |       | 24       | 2.8                         | 12                     | 18                          | 31  | 25     | 94   |             |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |   |          |   | 2       | 6  | 6   | 36               | 8     | 29      |       | 31       | 1.9                         | 15                     | 22                          | 40  | 32     | 111  |             |
| 1   | 1                   |    |                  |   |   |          |   |         |    | 4   | 35               | 8     | 19      | 2     | 22       | 1.5                         | 15                     | 11                          | 49  | 33     | 109  |             |
|     |                     |    |                  |   |   |          |   | 1       |    | 2   | 20               |       | 14      |       | 14       | 1.5                         | 14                     | 7                           | 27  | 22     | 71   |             |
| 15  | 50                  | 25 | 7                | 2 | 1 |          |   | 61      | 16 | 143 | 715              | 126   | 563     | 40    | 604      |                             | 352                    | 343                         | 773 | 684    | 2314 |             |

D D 5



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

# PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain-Kolopo S/d Report No. 5 of 1952/53

Patrol Conducted by A.I. Morgan, P.O.

Area Patrolled North Baining (Coastal and Inland) Sub-division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 5

Duration—From 18/3/1953 to 14/4/1953

Number of Days 28

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes, Native Medical Assistant

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Nov-Dec/1951

Medical ... Mar/1952

Map Reference Gazelle Peninsula, New Britain Provisional Map 4 miles to the inch No. S400-B1500/60 x 90

Objects of Patrol (1) Payment of War Damage Compensation. (2) Annual Census Check. (3) Investigation Agriculture Lease Application. (4) Native Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19 .

District Commissioner

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... | £ 3143/3/- |
| Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ...      | £          |
| Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...    | £          |

Amount Returned to Store

23 1/2      2 1/2



Territory of Papua and New Guinea

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO NEW BRITAIN.

20th. April, 1953.

PATROL REPORT

Kokopo No.5 of 1952/53

Report of Patrol of the North Baining (Inland and Coastal) Sub-division.

Kokopo Sub-district, New Britain.

Conducted by; K.I.Morgan, P.O.

Area Patrolled:- North Baining (Inland and Coastal) Sub-division.

Map Reference:- Gazelle Peninsula, New Britain Provisional Map,  
4 miles to the Inch, No.S400-El500/60 x 90.

Objects of Patrol:- (1) Finalisation of War Damage Compensation Claims.  
(2) Annual Census Check.  
(3) Investigation Agriculture Land Application - Ailo.  
(4) Native Administration.

Duration of Patrol:- 18th.March, 1953 to 14th.April, 1953 (28 days).

Accompanying:- Mr.J.L.Hastings, P.O.  
Constables of the R.P.&.N.G.C. - 4  
Native Medical Assistant - 1

Appendices:- Appendix 'A' - Report on accompanying Members of the  
R.P.&.N.G.C.  
Appendix 'B' - Patrol Map, 4 miles to the Inch.  
Appendix 'C' - List of Village Officials.

INTRODUCTION

The area patrolled lies along and inland from the North Coast of New Britain. It includes relatively flat coastal sections with steep mountainous country inland.

All villages are peopled by the Baining natives except the Tolai village of Karo. The natives find employment on the *Plantations* and at the sawmills of the area but generally this employment is of a temporary nature.

The patrol was carried out during the change of seasons and very inclement weather was encountered throughout the duration of the patrol. The months of May and June would possibly be the best period for visiting this Sub-division.



DIARYMarch.18th.

Proceeded to Vunadadir by truck thence to Gaulim by Land Rover.  
Land Rover ferrying patrol gear from Vunadadir to Gaulim.  
Very heavy rain.

March.19th.

At Gaulim. Balance of patrol gear arrived from Vunadadir. Raining.

March.20th.

Departed Gaulim for Malasait. Camped after 7½ hours travel.  
Light rain.

March.21st.

Arrived Malasait. Erected camps and balance of day spent on  
native affairs. Rain.

March.22nd.

At Malasait discussing native matters with the villagers. Rain.

March.23rd.

At Malasait. Census conducted and war damage payments effected. Rain.

March.24th.

Proceeded to Alausum. Checked census and inspected village. Heavy  
rain.

March.25th.

Mr. Hastings proceeded to Galivit and conducted census and inspected  
village returning to Alausum.  
Sapredgi visited and census checked.  
War damage paid. Rain.

March.26th.

Proceeded to Ibitki via Raunsimna. Very heavy rain made further  
work impossible.

March.27th.

Mr Hastings conducted census of Raunsimna.  
Ibitki census checked and war damage paid. Rain.

March.28th.

To Yalum. Census checked and war damage paid. Rain.

March.29th.

Proceeded to Komgi. Census checked and war damage paid. Rain.

March.30th.

Proceeded to Vunamarita via St Pauls through torrential rain.

March.31st.

Census of Karo and Naviu. War damage paid. Rain.

April. 1st.

Attempted to leave Vunamarita but heavy seas forced the patrol to  
return. Heavy rain.

April. 2nd.

Proceeded to Lassul thence to Tovanakus Plantation. Signal sent  
to the Assistant District Officer, Kokopo advising him of the  
patrol's progress. Returned to Lassul and conducted census and  
paid war damage. Rain.

April. 3rd.

To Lameraind and thence to Takis. Census checked at Lameraind and  
war damage paid. Rain.

April. 4th.

Census checked at Takis and war damage paid. Proceeded to Stockholm.  
Rain.

April. 5th.

Patrol departed for Pondo arriving in the afternoon. Rain.

April 6th.

To Ailo. Census checked and war damage paid. Light rain.

April. 7th.

Proceeded to Cooper's Clearing for land investigation. Rain.

April. 8th.

To Toriu with Mr Hastings. Mr Hastings remained at Toriu for an early start the next morning for the visit to Mandarambit village. Returned to Ailo.

April. 9th.

Mr Hastings conducting census and routine inspection of Mandarambit. Patrol departed Ailo for Pondo by workboat. Vessel broke down and had to be towed back by canoe to Ailo. Patrol then left Ailo by canoe. Rain.

April. 10th.

Arrived Pondo. Proceeded to Wilaimbumki and checked census. Mr Hastings rejoined main party and war damage payments effected. Fine.

April. 11th.

Departed Pondo for Vunamarita.

April. 12th.

Arrived Takis. Changed canoes and carried on to Vunamarita.

April. 13th.

Mr Hastings conducted census of Kulit. Census of Kamanakam and Vunaplandig. War damage payments effected. Proceeded from Vunaplandig to Lunga Lunga. Rain.

April. 14th.

Returned to Kokopo.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The North Baining Sub-division is peopled mainly by the Baining natives. One village, Karo situated adjacent to the Catholic Mission Station at Vunamarita is Tolai.

Generally the native situation throughout the area patrolled is satisfactory with villages conducting their affairs in a normal manner. Villages generally were clean and well kept. Gardens are being maintained and food supplies are adequate.

The coastal villages North from Lassul have coconut groves and the produce from them give the natives of these villages a cash income. The inland and Southern coastal villages work spasmodically as casual workers on the various plantations to obtain money.

#### Malasait Village.

Reports received at Sub-district Headquarters of disturbed conditions in Malasait village resulting from the activities of a native named Sikim. Therefore the patrol made this village its starting point for the patrol.

Upon arrival at the village it was found that the people were disturbed, but the patrol was received cordially and every assistance was given by the people.

Investigation showed that the inhabitants had ceased to make or tend their gardens. A few young coconut plants had been destroyed and one building had been demolished. Although the village area was not dirty it presented a most untidy appearance.

It was revealed that the native Sikim who had interpreted the stories and teachings of the Methodist Overseas Mission's native evangelists for many years had had a dream in which he imagined God had told

him that if the people of Malasait remained at their village, European foodstuffs would be sent them. Gardens were not to be planted and coconut palms were to be cut down from within the village area. No time had been set for the delivery of the foodstuffs nor was the means of conveyance mentioned in Sikim's dream. Sikim appeared to believe that he had really seen God and held several meetings of the villagers and had sent word to all absent Malasait natives to return home. The meetings were attended by men and women and at them, Sikim told the people of his dream and convinced them that it was true. They did as he told them and consequently gardens had not been planted over the past two months. It was also revealed that Sikim had destroyed the Village Book and the Village Official's cap.

The people were advised by the patrol that Sikim's story was a complete fallacy and that it would be very foolhardy of them to follow his teaching, as a state of extreme food shortage would eventuate. It is pleasing to state that the people had resumed normal village life at the time of the patrol's departure and that gardens are being replanted.

The building destroyed was the village church built of native materials and in which the Methodist Mission services were conducted. The people stated that they would rebuild it. A church service was conducted by the native evangelist and the people, neatly dressed, voluntarily attended.

Sikim was sent to Kokopo. This was deemed essential as his continued presence there at present may have led to and acute famine and possibly violence between the groups.

#### AGRICULTURE AND FOOD SUPPLY.

Agriculture throughout the Sub-division follows the pattern of shifting agriculture.

The gardens of the inland Bainings are large and well tended. Taro is the staple crop grown with areas of pitpit, sugar and native spinach. Although bananas are grown they do not form an integral part of the diet. The monotony of the diet is alleviated by wild pigs which are plentiful in both the inland and coastal areas.

The villages of Raunsimna, and Ibitki have some of the largest taro gardens which the writer has ever seen. The soil in this particular area appears to be eminently suited to this type of crop and the resulting produce consists of very large tubers. If the distance to markets was not so great and the terrain so difficult, the natives would most likely have surplus produce for sale.

The coastal natives rely on the banana for their staple food although taro and sweet potato are also grown in fairly large quantities. Sugar cane and native spinach form a lesser part of the diet. Fish play a large part and turtles are abundant.

Fowls are not plentiful and the only village which has any number is Karo. This village also possess a few ducks.

#### HEALTH AND SANITATION.

The health of the native population was found to be satisfactory and the natives appeared to be well nourished.

The coastal natives appear to be healthier than the inland Bainings. Grilli is prevalent in both areas and framboesia incidence is higher in the mountain people. Cases were treated by the Native Medical Assistant who accompanied the patrol for this purpose and who administered procaine penicillin.

Hygiene is not on a particularly high level and instructions were given for the installation and renewal of pit latrines where necessary. Refuse pits were dug at Alausum during the patrol's visit. Villagers throughout the area were addressed on the necessity of maintaining a higher degree of sanitation.

Although the health of the natives is quite fair it would greatly benefit by the establishment of aid-posts throughout the area. This matter was discussed with the District Medical Officer prior to the patrol's departure and applicants for training at the Native Medical School, Nonga will be recommended to him as arranged.

#### HOUSING

Housing was generally of a high standard particularly in the villages of Raunsimna, Karo, Ailo and Vunaplandig.

It was necessary to ask the people of Sapreigi to improve their dwellings as they were very dilapidated and were not weather proof and in the relatively cold mountainous area in which they live, the houses in their present state are a menace to their inhabitant's health.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The inland villages are connected by roads suitable for foot traffic only. The patrol visited the area during an extremely wet period and consequently the tracks were in a very muddy state. Little can be done about this in the mountainous region without a very extensive construction programme on the part of the natives. The roads would, in the dry season, be quite suitable for patrolling. There are frequent lengthy stretches between villages along the coast and the natives use canoes for communications between the villages.

#### WAR DAMAGE

War damage payments were effected in each village with full C.S.B. procedure where necessary.

44 Claims Form F were paid for a total sum of £713/3/- and 124 Claims Form A totalling £2430/-/-.

#### MISSIONS.

Both the Catholic and Methodist Missions have Evangelists in the field. The Methodist sphere of influence is mainly confined to the inland villages and the Catholic, to the coastal areas. The villages of Komgi and Yalum have followings of both sects.

The Evangelists confine themselves to Mission work and to elementary education.

There is a Catholic Mission station at Vunamarita in charge of Father Thiel.

#### VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Officials generally are carrying out their duties in a satisfactory manner. They have a good appreciation of the Administration and its aims.

The villages of Malasait and Vunaplandig were without officials and suitable nominees were selected and are being recommended in separate correspondence.

A list of Village Officials is contained in Appendix 'D'.

#### ACCOMPANYING POLICE.

Four Constables of the R.P.&N.G.C. attached to the Kokopo Detachment accompanied the patrol. They performed their duties in a willing and capable manner.

A report on each member is contained in Appendix 'B'.

CENSUS

Census was conducted for all villages of the North Bainings (Coastal and Inlands) Sub-division.

The total population increased by 111 to 2665. There was a birth over death increase of 14.

*DPH (with copy of census figures)*

The village of Malasait, with the concurrence of the Assistant District Officer, is now included in this Sub-division as it has been found ~~that~~ geographically and ethnologically to form part of it. The village of Baia, to the West of Open Bay, now forms part of the Talasea Sub-district as directed by the District Commissioner following the previous North Baining patrol.

CONCLUSION

It was the intention of the patrol to conduct Native Labour Inspections in the Sub-division but due to the delays resulting from most inclement weather and the fact that the Officer conducting the patrol was completing his term of service with the Administration on the 22nd. April, time did not permit of this being done. However several plantations were visited for various administrative reasons and the general tenor of native labour matters and relationships was found to be satisfactory.

The patrol found that a healthy atmosphere existed throughout the Sub-division visited. The natives appear to have settled down after the devastation of the war years and the next few years should see the rehabilitation of this area. The village of Malasait was normal when the patrol left the area.

*Kevin Morgan*  
(Kevin Morgan)  
Patrol Officer

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

KOKOPO PATROL REPORT No.5 1952/53

Appendix 'B'

Report on Accompanying Members of the R.P.&N.G.C.

6159PA Boigen, Constable.

This Constable acted as Senior Member of the Patrol Detachment. He performed his duties capably but tends to be unreliable. It was necessary to continually remind him of routine patrol duties.

6697 Asi, Constable.

An efficient member of the Detachment. Performed his work in a conscientious and satisfactory manner.

3715 Pea, Constable.

An experienced patrol Constable, well versed in patrol procedure. His knowledge of the Baining people is extensive.

7830 Yomgomban, Constable.

A willing worker who carried out his duties ably. He is a quiet man who will develop with further experience into a first class patrol constable.

*Kevin Morgan*

(Kevin Morgan)  
Patrol Officer

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

KOKOPO PATROL REPORT No.5 1952/53

Appendix 'C'

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

| <u>VILLAGE</u> | <u>LULUAI</u>   | <u>TULTUL</u>        |
|----------------|---|----------------------|
| Alausum        | Kara'ka   | Kariongi             |
| Galavit        | Simbatka  | Geninga              |
| Sapreigi       |   | Slonga               |
| Raunsinna      | Marungaitmum  | Ingi                 |
| Ibitki         | Dingi   | Dual                 |
| Yalum          | Taingbum  | Saulmit              |
| Komgi          | Saulmat   | Pungumgi             |
| Naviu          | Toarr   | Penni                |
| Karo           | Tunba<br>Tomatiu                                      | Tomundian<br>Tomas   |
| Lassul         | Lingyesam   | Uram                 |
| Lameraind      | Lamis   |                      |
| Takis          | Gwaridam  | Gounarik             |
| Ailo           | Tega  |                      |
| Wilaimbunki    | Manaik  | Geninga<br>Kasavanan |
| Kamanakam      | Mikael  |                      |
| Kulit          | Tavuga  |                      |
| Vunaplandig    | Simbatka (Subject to Director's sanction)             |                      |
| Malasait       | Geneimut<br>(Both subject to the Director's sanction) | Marasu'angum         |

*Kevin Morgan*

(Kevin Morgan)  
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

KPO.30/1

Sub-district Office,  
KOKOPO, New Britain.  
27th April, 1953.

District Commissioner  
District of New Britain  
RABAUL.



Patrol Report Kokopo No. 5 of 1952/53  
North Bainings Sub-division, Kokopo Sub-district

Patrol Report Kokopo No. 5 of 1952/53 covering a patrol of the complete North Bainings Census Sub-division by Mr. K.I. Morgan, Patrol Officer, is forwarded please.

The patrol had three main objects. These were, the finalisation of War Damage matters in the Sub-division, the investigation of the situation at Malasait Village and the annual census check for the purposes of the Annual Report. Mr. L. Hastings, P.O., was allocated from Rabaul by the District Commissioner, to accompany the patrol as a second officer. Upon the completion of the patrol Mr. Hastings resumed duty in Rabaul.

War Damage had been earlier paid in the North Bainings Sub-division and the claims remaining to be paid largely represented compensation for death. The area is not culturally advanced to the same degree as are the Tolai Sub-divisions, and the War Damage claims were collected at differing periods due principally to the fact that after the war a considerable time elapsed before the groups re-assembled. When a group was found to be settled the then current patrol recorded its War Damage claims. The final claims to be so recorded were those of the mountain group of Mandarambit. The claims of the Ailo group were finalised on this patrol.

The Sub-division census-check revealed that births exceeded deaths by 14 but the death rate is still high amongst the inland mountain groups. By arrangement with the District Medical Officer Dr. Pike, the patrol selected suitable natives for training at Rabaul as Native Medical Assistants and Native Hygiene Assistants for the area. in an endeavour to meet its health needs. These natives have been recommended under separate cover and the D.M.O. has agreed to make due allowance for their lack of literacy.

Medical work was carried out by the patrol through a trained Native Medical Assistant allocated by Dr. Pike, who also ensured that a comprehensive medical kit was provided. The patrol carried with it iodised salt which was issued to the groups of Ibitki, Malasait and Kongi in an endeavour to combat the goitre there, which, fortunately, is of only minor incidence in the North Bainings Sub-division. The Malasait group which previously was tentatively included in the Central Bainings Sub-division last year, was fully censused and was found to be an integral part of the North Bainings Sub-division and has therefore been included in it. Due allowance will be made for this in the Annual Census Return.

The prompt assistance rendered the relatively backward Malasait group in its difficulties, following upon the receipt at Kokopo of a report of disturbed conditions there, was instrumental in enabling the group to return



to normalcy without difficulty. It also prevented the spread of the disturbance to other adjacent susceptible North Baining mountain groups.

The disturbance was attributable to one native of Malasait named Sikim (Johannes). A member of the Methodist Overseas Mission, Sikim had been employed in the past at a Mission property on the North Coast of New Britain and subsequently had returned to his village and thereafter acted as interpreter for Tolai native Methodist Mission teachers at his village. He interpreted into the Baining tongue all sermons, teachings and instructions issued by successive Tolai teachers and had come to represent in the minds of the villagers, the direct medium for all religious utterances. The Tolai Methodist Mission teachers held their regular quarterly meeting in February away from the area, and on their return found that the Malasait natives were no longer interested in the religious observances of the Methodist faith but were looking to Sikim, who declined to interpret further sermons or teachings of the teacher. Sikim claimed that God had spoken directly with him and had told him to gather all his people together and to have them prepare to ascend to heaven. Apparently the people accepted the pronouncements by Sikim, who instructed them to refrain from replanting their gardens which were being rapidly depleted by feasts accompanied by dancing. Sikim promised that additional supplies would be provided by God.

Sikim sent word to native leaders in the area to join with him in this enterprise. Some visited him, but they appear to have preferred to watch Sikim's progress from a distance at the outset. Most unfortunately, the Mission teacher of the Malasait village died from natural causes shortly after returning from the teachers' meeting. This eliminated mission influence in the group and gave a considerable fillip to Sikim's teachings. Axe dancing and feasting increased and the Tolai Methodist Mission teachers in the North Baining villages left the area and returned home.

The village church was first damaged and then destroyed and the Methodist Mission books and records were torn up and strewn through the village. Young coconut trees planted by Mission teachers were cut down. Subsequently, as Sikim's influence grew, and, apparently in order to eliminate all other sources of authority except his own deriving directly from the Deity, he destroyed the Administration Village Book and the official cap.

This was the situation when the patrol reached the village. Sikim was found by the patrol to be moving about the village in an exalted state and wearing a head-piece of cloth -- activities which greatly impressed the villagers.

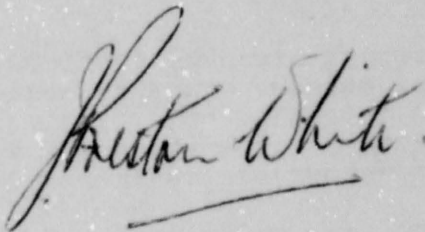
The patrol established camp in the village and held various gatherings of the people at which the fallacy of Sikim's teachings were explained at length. The people were warned of the danger of famine which would result from the continued depletion of their gardens without replanting. To assist the villagers to resume a normal frame of mind, Sikim was sent to Kokopo. The work of developing gardens was recommenced and village life became normal. A new Village Book was compiled. A check last week indicated that good progress was being made in the planting of gardens,

that the native Methodist Mission teachers who had left the various villages of the area when the trouble developed had returned to their posts and that the Malasait natives had rebuilt their village church. A close check will be maintained on the Malasait group to ensure that its rehabilitation continues and that its people are not again confused and influenced to their detriment by false reports.

Sikim is at present at Kokopo where he is under observation by the District Medical Officer. He shows evidence of returning to a normal frame of mind and is beginning to exhibit a tendency to acknowledge that he might have been mistaken. In conjunction with the District Medical Officer, Sikim's condition will continue to be closely observed and he will be returned to his group when his mental condition is such that it can be safely assumed that he will not endeavour again to lead his group along fallacious and disastrous paths.

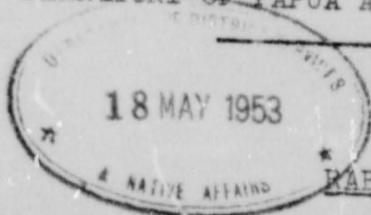
The handling of the various matters dealt with by the patrol reflects considerable credit upon both Mr. Morgan and Mr. Hastings. The terrain of the Sub-division consists of rugged mountains and an exposed narrow coastal belt. It speaks much for their tenacity of purpose that although the patrol coincided with a period of rain and storm more severe than has been experienced for several years, the officers did not permit themselves to be unduly delayed and pressed the patrol to finality.

A carefully compiled map illustrates the report.



(J. Preston White)  
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS. 30/1/2

RABAU ... 13th May, 1953.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESEBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT KOKOPO NO. 5 of 1952/53.  
NORTH BAININGS SUB-DIVISION, KOKOPO  
SUB-DISTRICT.

Forwarded please (in <sup>triplicate</sup> ~~duplicate~~) is above-mentioned Patrol Report.

The covering comments by the ADO. Kokopo are very full and little elaboration of them is required from me.

However, it is pleasing to be able to report that, with the exception of the village of MANDARAMBIT, war damage claims for this Sub-division are now completely liquidated. The Mandarambit claims were recorded and will be paid during a forthcoming Native Labour Inspection patrol of the North Bainings by Mr. ADO. Orken.

The health of isolated mountain groups will, I am afraid, always present a grave problem to the Department of Public Health. The selection of local natives for training at the Nonga Medical Training School will perhaps help to alleviate the situation.

The affair at Malasait village was, of course, another manifestation of Cargo Cult. I agree with the action of the ADO. Kokopo in retaining the native Silim at Kokopo.

This was Mr. Morgan's last patrol before his resignation and I must record my regret that such a promising and conscientious officer has been lost to the Service.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
J. K. McCARTHY

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

ML.

D.S. 30-13-134.

21st July, 1953.

District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAU.

Subject: KOKOPO Patrol Report No. 5/52-53.  
Ref: Your D.S. 30/1/2 of 13.5.53.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. The Patrol appears to have been capably conducted and the handling of the SIMIM episode was along effective lines. It is interesting to note that a healthy atmosphere existed throughout the sub-division and it is to be hoped that these Baining people are emerging from the slough of despondency which has been their lot in the past. The surplus of births over deaths, for the period under review, is interesting.

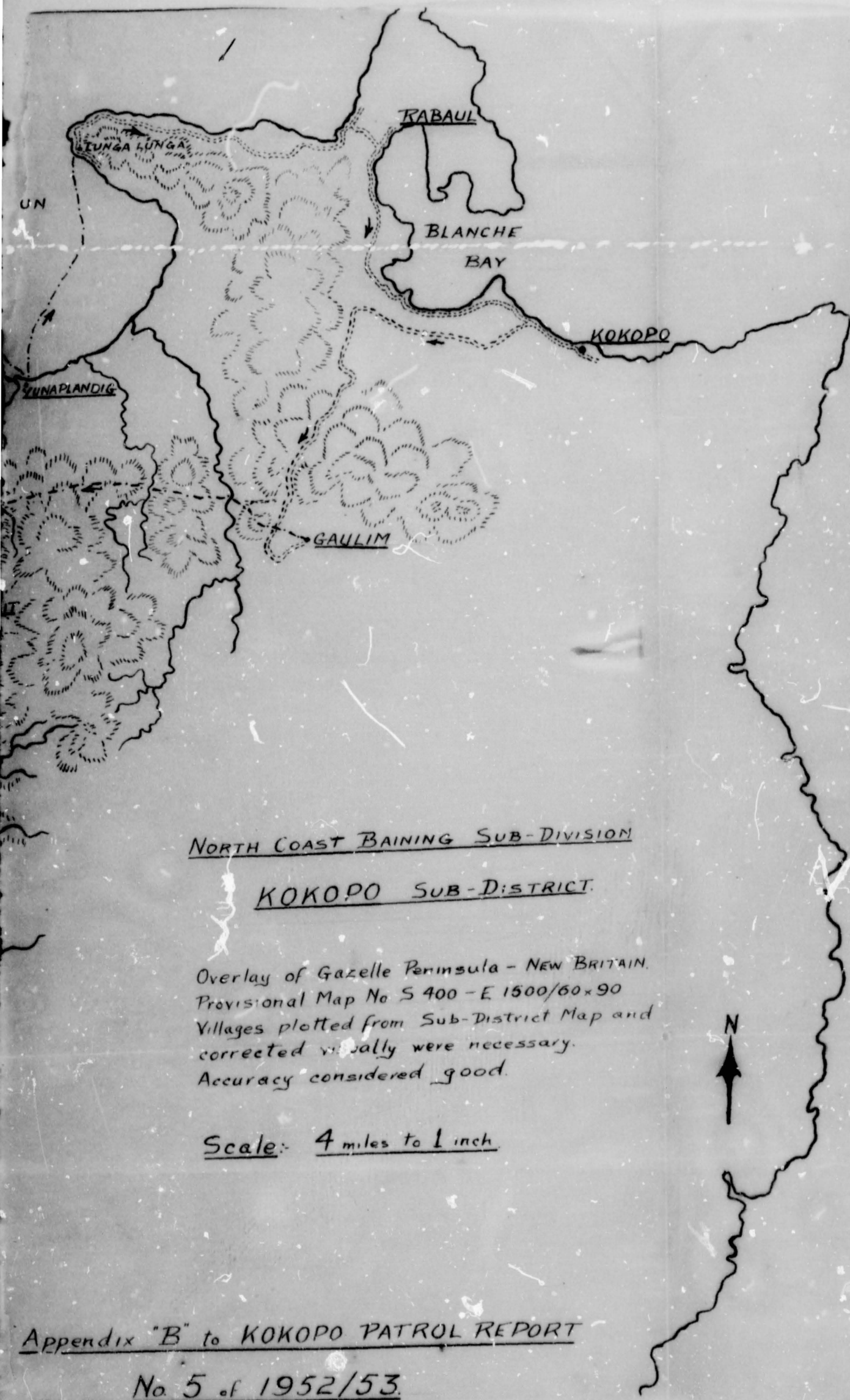
*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts),  
Actg. Director, D.D.S. & W.A.

*Noted on personal file  
of 2/7.*

*ATP*



Appendix "B" to  
 No. 5 of



NORTH COAST BAINING SUB-DIVISION

KOKOPO SUB-DISTRICT.

Overlay of Gazelle Peninsula - NEW BRITAIN.  
Provisional Map No S 400 - E 1500/60x90  
Villages plotted from Sub-District Map and  
corrected visually where necessary.  
Accuracy considered good.

Scale: 4 miles to 1 inch.

Appendix "B" to KOKOPO PATROL REPORT

No 5 of 1952/53.

# Population Register

Area Patrolled NORTH COASTAL & INLAND  
BAININGS - KOKO

| TID... | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |                 |   |                  |          |       |   |         | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       |         |       | FEMALES  |                             |                        | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) |     |        |     | GRAND TOTAL |       |
|--------|---------------------|-----------------|---|------------------|----------|-------|---|---------|------------------|-------|---------|-------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|--------|-----|-------------|-------|
|        | AT WORK             |                 |   |                  | STUDENTS |       |   |         | Males            |       | Females |       | Pregnant | Number of Child Bearing Ago | Average Size of Family | Child                       |     | Adults |     |             |       |
|        | Out                 | Inside District |   | Outside District |          | Govt. |   | Mission |                  | 10-16 | 16-45   | 10-16 |          |                             |                        | 16-45                       | M   | F      | M   |             | F     |
| M      | F                   | M               | F | M                | F        | M     | F | M       | F                | 10-16 | 16-45   | 10-16 | 16-45    |                             |                        |                             | M   | F      | M   | F           | M + F |
|        |                     |                 |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 12    | 29      | 8     | 27       | 3                           | 23                     | 2.1                         | 39  | 18     | 32  | 29          | 118   |
|        | 2                   |                 |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 17    | 49      | 11    | 25       | 3                           | 36                     | 2.4                         | 33  | 19     | 65  | 40          | 157   |
|        |                     |                 |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 3     | 29      | 2     | 18       | 3                           | 17                     | .9                          | 11  | 14     | 27  | 19          | 71    |
|        |                     | 6               |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 7     | 39      | 5     | 19       | 1                           | 19                     | 2.2                         | 18  | 15     | 37  | 22          | 98    |
|        |                     | 4               |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 32    | 117     | 33    | 114      | 5                           | 114                    | 2.5                         | 97  | 86     | 120 | 123         | 430   |
|        |                     |                 |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 2     | 19      | 3     | 20       |                             | 17                     | 2.7                         | 22  | 14     | 23  | 21          | 80    |
|        |                     | 14              |   |                  |          |       |   | 1       |                  | 26    | 64      | 26    | 60       | 7                           | 54                     | 2.3                         | 70  | 64     | 57  | 72          | 278   |
|        |                     | 6               |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 33    | 62      | 25    | 66       | 2                           | 66                     | 2.6                         | 70  | 58     | 57  | 72          | 263   |
|        |                     | 7               |   |                  |          |       |   |         | 1                | 9     | 53      | 13    | 34       |                             | 31                     | 2.4                         | 12  | 10     | 56  | 48          | 134   |
|        |                     | 5               |   |                  |          |       |   | 5       |                  | 11    | 50      | 7     | 42       | 2                           | 42                     | 2.1                         | 35  | 30     | 47  | 42          | 164   |
|        |                     | 37              |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 19    | 94      | 4     | 56       |                             | 56                     | 2.1                         | 33  | 19     | 63  | 56          | 208   |
|        |                     | 12              |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 3     | 17      | 2     | 8        |                             | 7                      | 1.0                         | 6   | 3      | 8   | 12          | 41    |
|        |                     | 9               |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 3     | 40      | 2     | 37       | 1                           | 37                     | 1.4                         | 13  | 11     | 36  | 38          | 107   |
|        |                     |                 |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 9     | 10      | 5     | 8        | 1                           | 8                      | 3.6                         | 17  | 7      | 10  | 8           | 42    |
|        |                     |                 |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 10    | 36      | 3     | 28       | 1                           | 28                     | 1.5                         | 24  | 21     | 37  | 30          | 112   |
|        | 1                   | 2               |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 21    | 59      | 16    | 48       | 5                           | 44                     | 2.1                         | 37  | 30     | 73  | 67          | 209   |
|        |                     | 1               |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 4     | 16      | 3     | 14       | 1                           | 12                     | 1.3                         | 7   | 5      | 23  | 23          | 59    |
|        |                     | 3               |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 1     | 20      | 3     | 13       | 4                           | 13                     | 2.1                         | 2   | 5      | 22  | 13          | 42    |
|        | 3                   | 1               |   |                  |          |       |   |         |                  | 6     | 16      | 7     | 13       | 3                           | 12                     | 1.6                         | 7   | 7      | 18  | 20          | 52    |
| 3      | 7                   | 103             |   |                  |          |       |   | 6       | 1                | 228   | 819     | 178   | 650      | 45                          | 636                    |                             | 533 | 436    | 811 | 755         | 2665  |
| 10     | 103                 |                 |   |                  |          |       |   | 7       |                  | 1875  |         |       |          | 45                          | 636                    |                             | 989 | 1566   |     |             | 2665  |

## STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

| ITEM                    | Amount Taken on Patrol                | HOW ISSUED       |                             |                     |                  |                | Amount Returned to Store |  |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|------------------|----------------|--------------------------|--|
|                         |                                       | Issues to Police | Issues to Carriers          | Payment of Carriers | Purchase of Food | Hire of Canoes |                          |  |
| Biscuits                | 100                                   | 10               | 40                          |                     |                  |                | 50                       |  |
| Ascorbic Acid Tabs.     | 500                                   |                  |                             |                     |                  |                | 500                      |  |
| Margarine               | 6                                     | 6                |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
| Matches                 | 48                                    | 32               | Balance lost through water. |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
| Meat                    | 72                                    | 64               | 8                           |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
| Rice                    | 336                                   | 150              | 186                         |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
| Salt                    | 30                                    | 5                | 15                          | 15                  | 5                |                |                          |  |
| Tae                     | 4                                     | 3                | 1                           |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
| Tobacco                 | 33                                    | 4                | 2                           | 10                  | 6                | 3              |                          |  |
| Soap, Toilet (Lifebuoy) | I Issued to Native Medical Assistant. |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |
|                         |                                       |                  |                             |                     |                  |                |                          |  |